

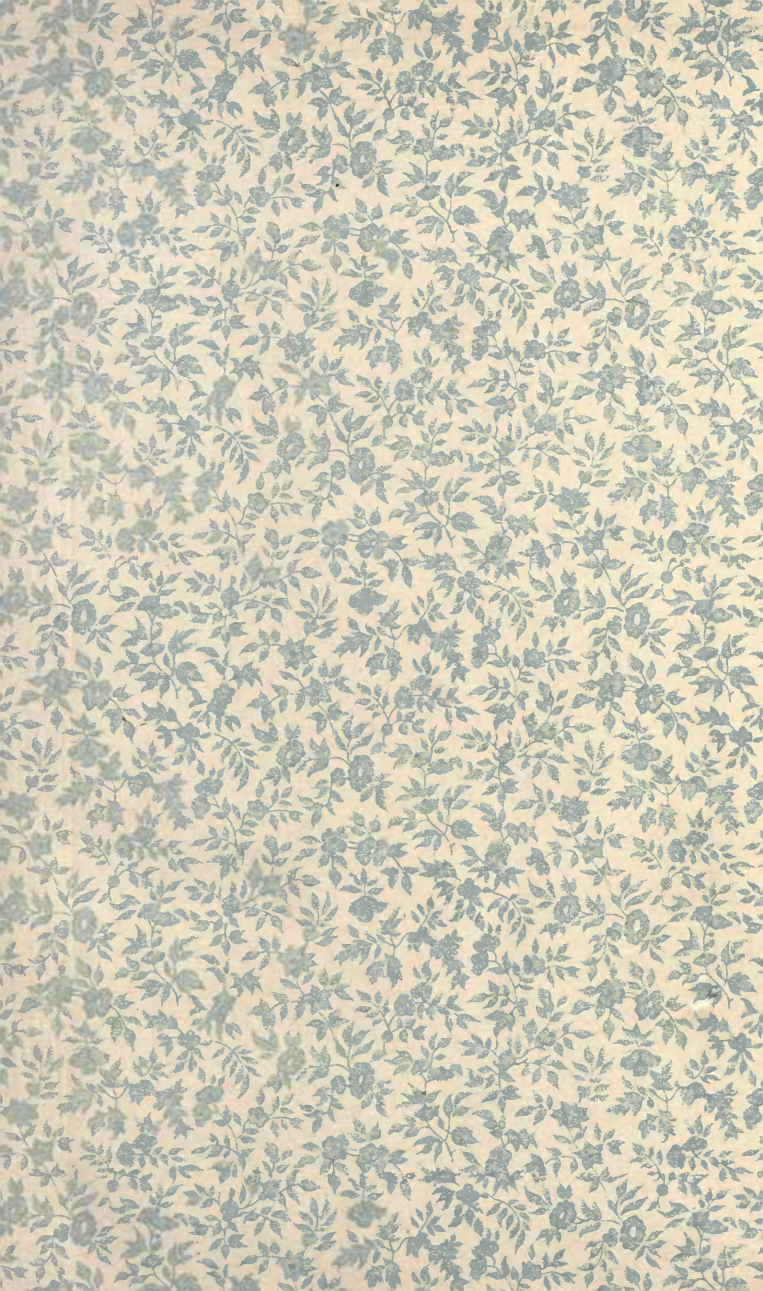
Welshmen as Factors

IN THE

FORMATION AND
DEVELOPMENT OF
THE U. S. REPUBLIC



THE LIBRARY
OF
THE UNIVERSITY
OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES



515
509

L. Edwards, Ureneyer

FACTS ABOUT WELSH FACTORS.

"Y GWIR YN



ERBYN Y BYD."

WELSHMEN AS FACTORS.

THE SUCCESSFUL PRIZE ESSAY

—AT THE—

International Eisteddfod

—OF THE—

WORLD'S COLUMBIA EXPOSITION,

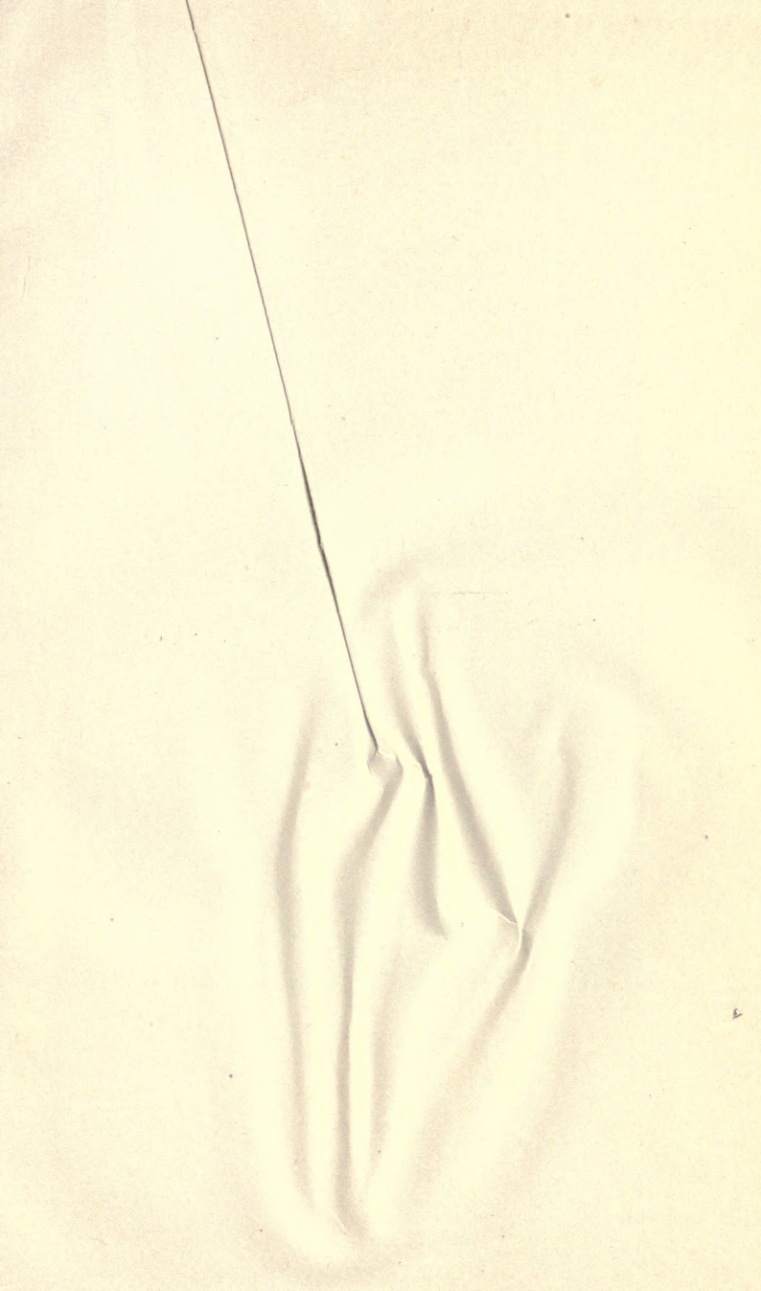
CHICAGO, 1893.

By "WILLIAM PENN."

"Sifting the dust of the remote past, and questioning every traditional source for anything pertaining to the personal history, thoughts and deeds of those who in any way contributed to build up the fair fabric of our national civilization and liberties."—*Dr. J. L. Bishop.*

"As a Welshman I feel it a pleasure to find historic evidence of the patriotism and public services of Welshmen."—*Rev. B. W. Chidlaw, D. D.*

UTICA, N. Y.
PRESS OF THOMAS J. GRIFFITHS.
1899.





BENJAMIN HUGHES.

THE
AUTHOR
HAS THE PLEAS-
URE AND THE HONOR OF
DEDICATING THIS WORK TO HIS LIFE-
LONG ACQUAINTANCE AND FRIEND, B. HUGHES,
ESQ., SCRANTON, PA., THAN WHOM FEW
WELSHMEN ARE MORE HIGH-
LY AND DESERVED-
LY ESTEEM-
ED.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
Contents and Preface, - - - - -	1-6

PART FIRST.

Introduction, - - - - -	9-14
-------------------------	------

FORMATION PERIOD UP TO 1789.

CHAPTER I.

Work of Early Welsh Settlers, - - - - -	15-88
---	-------

CHAPTER II.

Factors of Special Forcefulness, - - - - -	98-102
--	--------

CHAPTER III.

Welshmen as "Signers," - - - - -	121-132
----------------------------------	---------

CHAPTER IV.

Factors in the Revolutionary War, - - - - -	133-156
---	---------

CHAPTER V.

A Marked Feature—The Old in the New, - - - - -	157-161
--	---------

CHAPTER VI.

Welshmen in Special Services, - - - - -	162-169
---	---------

CONTENTS.

PART SECOND.

DEVELOPMENT PERIOD, 1789 ONWARD.

	PAGE.
OUR BRIDGE OF HISTORY CONCERNING WELSHMEN AS FACTORS, - - - -	176
FIRST SPAN OF BRIDGE, 1789-1801, - -	176-189
SECOND SPAN OF BRIDGE, 1801-1825, - -	190-215
THIRD SPAN OF BRIDGE, 1825-1841, - .	217-244
FOURTH SPAN OF BRIDGE, 1841-1881, -	245-313
FIFTH SPAN OF BRIDGE, 1881-1888, - -	319-354
SIXTH SPAN OF BRIDGE, 1888-1893, - -	355-396

APPENDICES.

A.—Welshmen and Welsh Names, - - - -	397
B.—Ancient <i>Leges Wallaciae</i> , - - - -	400
C.—Welsh Reading, - - - -	401
D.—The Welsh in Coal Industry, - - - -	402
E.—Postal Service Records, - - - -	403
F.—Certain Evanses, - - - -	404
G.—Our Portrait Gallery, - - - -	406-424

PREFACE.

THE adjudicators of this essay were Hon. Thomas L. James, ex-Postmaster General, and Rev. W. C. Roberts, D. D., LL. D., of New York City. Dr. Roberts has since removed. An extract or two from the published adjudication may interest the reader.

Essay—"Welshmen as Civil, Political and Moral Factors in the formation and development of the United States Republic"—(In English).

"The committee appointed by the Grand International Eisteddfod of the World's Fair for the adjudication of essays on the above subject, would respectfully report,

That the committee without the slightest suspicion of the identity of the writers, have read them with care, considered the merits of each and compared the two in the light of logical analysis, industry in collecting materials, honesty in the presentation of facts, skill in historical and biographical writing, and in the mastery of good English composition."

The competitors were "Cambro-American" and "William Penn" Rev. W. R. Evans, Gallia Furnace, Ohio, alias "Cambro-American," published his essay, as he says "By the recommendation of the learned adjudicators." For this work he found a ready market, and the adjudication pronounced it "a very creditable piece of composition, showing wide research, considerable acquaintance with certain departments of history."

Of this work now offered to the public the adjudicators say:

"The essay by 'William Penn' is a masterly piece of composition, a treasure of valuable information, regarding Cambro Americans, and a real biographical encyclopedia of Welshmen, who have been factors in the formation and development of this country. The analysis is excellent. It is divided into two great historical periods recognized at once as having a well de-

financed autonomy of their own. The first period extends from the settlement of the country to the adoption of the Federal Constitution." * * * "The second historical period extends from the adoption of the Federal Constitution to the present time." * * * "To fill up his analysis, the writer has used great industry, and downright devotion to the gathering of fresh and heretofore unfamiliar facts. He found access to archives not often frequented, and to books very rarely consulted. He has taken care to test his facts and to put them before the reader with skill and force."

These gentlemen were pleased to add:

"They would here recommend that the essay be printed under the supervision of the author, believing that it will prove a valuable contribution to Welsh literature. The demand for the book ought to be sufficiently great to bring a large amount of funds into the treasury of the Eisteddfod."

Had this suggestion been followed the "Cymrodorion Society" of Chicago would not have realized the predicted enrichment of their treasury, for a terrible panic set in soon after the World's Fair. My fellow competitor went to press in 1894, and in October of that year wrote me thus: "It is a pity that your production is not published. If I had seen any movement in that direction I would not have published mine."

After some delay the above named society voted the return of "the prize M.S.S.," both in prose and poetry, to their several authors, 'trusting that they will be published.' Accordingly the worthy Secretary of the International Eisteddfod forwarded me this essay with "condition." Furthermore, "William Penn" received a letter from Hon. Samuel Job, President of the Executive Committee of this Eisteddfod, and President of its Board of Directors, saying: "I most heartily endorse the idea of returning your essay, especially as this will hasten its publication. * * * Your essay was pronounced to be one of the ablest productions of the great International Eisteddfod. It will have a very large sale." The author has waited long, but now feels constrained to publish this essay. Want of leisure, with the prevalence of our "hard times," con-

stitute the reasons for past delay. After more than five years' waiting, the author is at liberty, and "better times" are at hand. Meanwhile, diligent use of spare moments, and added opportunities for research, and a personal survey of historic spots of great interest, have served to enhance the worth of this essay. In its present form not only has it carried out the suggestions of the Adjudicators, but incorporated new matter and "up to date" items not found in the original M.S., of which the editor of the Minersville "Free Press" volunteers the remark, "A most able production, that will be prized especially by Welshmen wherever found." At that time the author was a resident of Minersville, Schuylkill County, Pa., and the "Free Press" added:

"When Ivor Jones received a Chicago paper announcing that a \$600 prize had been awarded 'William Penn,' the welcome news soon spread, and Mr. Edwards has been receiving the most hearty congratulations of all our people on winning the largest prize given to any individual competitor at the World's Fair International Eisteddfod last week."

To readers who read Welsh, the following lines of the late Ieuan Ddu, i. e., Rev. J. P. Harris, Nanticoke, Pa., published in the "Drych" soon after the Eisteddfod, will not be unwelcome:

"Aeth Eben a phen y Ffair—da ei waith
Diwyd a digellwair;
Cerbyd, esmwyth gryd, sy'n grair*
Yn gydwerth a dwy gadair.

Yn dâl y tri chan' dolar—ddyfarnodd
Y ddau feirniaid treiddgar—
Udgorn yw'r traethawd gwladgar
Hanes byw am oesau bar.†

Another Welshman writes to the "Drych" in December, 1893: "Enillodd y Parch. Ebenezer Edwards o Minersville, Pa., wobr o \$600 (rhwng y cash a'r cerbyd) am draethawd ar fater hynod o ddyddorol a phwysig i'r genedl, a chyda chamol-

* Confirmation—as "llaw grair," striking the hand to confirm a bargain.

† "Bar"—conflict or impulse.

iaeth uwch nag a roddwyd i'r un buddugwr yn yr Eisteddfod."

The cash was the gift of Mrs. W. H. Jones, Evanston Illinois, the buggy donated by Messrs. Mitchell & Lewis of Racine, Wisconsin. This generous giving should be credited with whatever value may arise from the essays now published and offered to the public. Rev. W. Ceredig Davies, now of Catasauqua, wrote to the "Drych," November, 1897, of the "William Penn" essay: "Buasai yn ddymunol iawn gan ei lu cyfeillion, fel fi fy hun, pe bae yr arch-draethodwr hwn yn dwyn allan gyfrol ddestlus yn cynwys ei draethawd buddugol yn Eisteddfod Ffair y Byd, cyn myned o'r awdwr i ffordd yr holl ddaear."

AUTHOR'S ADDRESS:
E. EDWARDS,
636 TILGHMAN STREET,
ALLENTOWN, PA.



WILLIAM C. ROBERTS, D. D., LL. D.

PART I.

FORMATION.

"As I take it, universal History, the history of what man has accomplished in this world is, at bottom, the history of the great men who have worked here. They were the leaders of men, these great ones, the modelers, patterns, and in a wide sense creators of whatsoever the general mass of men contrived to do or attain. All things that we see standing accomplished in the world are properly the outer material result, the practical realization and embodiment of thought that dwelt in the great men sent into the world. The soul of the whole world's history, it may justly be considered was the history of these."—*Thomas Carlyle*.

"A people who take no pride in the noble achievements of remote ancestors will never achieve anything worthy to be remembered with pride by remote descendants."

—*Lord Macaulay*.

INTRODUCTION.

"We are a nation of emigrants, springing from an ancestry of exiles. We are colonists, not adventurers; we build homes and found States."—*Breckinridge*.

"The Welsh, o'r Cymry, descendants of the ancient Britons, have materially aided in the settlement of the United States."—*Judge Powell*.

THIS Republic has a history as unique as it is grand and unparalleled. In the formation and development of no other country have various nationalities played so important a part—industrially, socially, politically, and morally, as here. In this land, immigrations have been exceptionally frequent, diversified and multitudinous, and again, the immigrants have become in our Republic "factors" of marvellous potency and importance. More than "three nations" did God sift to get "the finest of the wheat," for this, Western, New World's planting; and little Wales stands conspicuous among the "sifted" nations. Of her as of Scotland, it is true that

"Monuments of Fame,
And scenes of glorious deeds in little bounds"

adorn her annals. Welsh immigrants, especially those of early date made for themselves a record

strikingly glorious. This people, have, from time to time contributed not a little to "England's Fame and Power."* In like manner this Republic is largely indebted to Wales and Welshmen. Others may claim—nor will they fail to put in their claim during this Columbian celebration—a share in the honor of having been factors in the work done here. This is right. We demur not, nor would we detract aught from their just share, "Honor to whom honor."

Our subject must be treated historically. It will deal with facts and inferences, with names and places, dates and events. We are guided in part by our knowledge of Welsh names, and are glad that so many of these are unquestionably traceable to Welsh even when directly, the immigration may have been from England. Doctor Brockett, rightly corrects his pen, when, writing of Major General George H. Thomas, born in Virginia, July, 1816, he says, "His father, John Thomas, was of English, or more remotely, of Welsh descent." It happens quite too commonly that writers and speakers ignore the distinction between the Welsh people and the English. The historian Fiske, of Welsh blood on the maternal side, falls into

*On "Keltic contributions to England's Fame and Power," no competitor was deemed worthy of the \$300 prize. This is the theme of essay No. 1 in the great Eisteddfod. We may here note what the erudite Isaac Taylor says: "Englishmen are indebted to the Celtic element for the value and unsurpassed abundance of their literature." Thomas Pennant is a sample. He was a native of Flintshire. The famous Dr. Ben. Johnson exclaimed, "What heights of learning has Wales sent forth to your schools! What industrious students in your laws! What able ministers of your justice!"

this error: "Of all who crossed the ocean between 1620 and 1640, and settled in New England, scarce two men in a hundred were of other than English blood." The thoughtful reader is surprised that Joseph Cook should say, "In 1640, the whole population of New England was English." Welsh blood does not cease to be Welsh wherever found, on English soil or in America. One Thomas Jones, born in Ireland, whose ancestors went to the Emerald Isle from Wales, purchased six thousand acres of land on Long Island, N. Y., as early as the year 1696. He built the first brick house in those parts, and was a "factor" of some value. The Tregynon historian, Rev. W. R. Morgan, remarks in his work on "British Kymry," p. 231, "Many thousand Kymry who followed the fortune of Henry Tudor settled permanently in England. An unremitting supply of Kymric blood has since continued to flow into England." The Harris surname became common both in Wales and England, as also Ap-Harri, or Parry, from A. D. 1485, when the Welsh (Tudor) line ascended the throne. About two centuries earlier, A. D. 1284, the first "Prince of Wales" was born at Carnarvon Castle, North Wales; no sooner did he wear the crown (A. D. 1307) than Welshmen began to take on the royal name of Edward. The Tudor dynasty lasted about a hundred years. It is known that in Stratford-on-Avon were a large number of Welshmen in the days of the peerless

Shakespeare, and that the parish register gives a long list of Welsh names. There is a broad assertion in the "History of Ancient Britons" by Judge Powell thus: "It is impossible to find an Englishman who has not more or less Celtic blood in his veins." (See Appendix A).

Prof. O. M. Edwards, of Oxford, addressing the "Birmingham Welsh Society" not long ago, claimed that Shakespeare's heroes and heroines are not English, but Welsh; and that "Wordsworth was taught the beauties of nature from the poetry of Henry Vaughan, a Breconshire Welshman." Judge Powell also writes, "Celtic genius has added to English literature"

Bringing to a close this somewhat prosy introduction, we may remind our readers that the author has aimed at the classification of facts; the localizing and synchronizing of events. This was as difficult as it was desirable, and has demanded considerable time and labor. Again, the length and breadth of the field we are called to survey should be kept in mind, so that no one expects perfection and completeness in a work such as this.

Factors scattered over so wide a territory as this "Republic," and related to its "Formation and Development," are so many and varied, that no man can fully set them forth. At the Utica Eisteddfod, January, 1861, Hugh J. Hughes, Esq., was the suc-

cessful competitor on a kindred theme, "Renowned Welshmen in America and their Descendants." That was only "half-finished" said the author, although his essay would make a volume of about six hundred pages. Only the outline was published, given by Iorthryn Gwynedd in "History of the Welsh in America," Vol. I., Div. C., Chapter 3.*

To do full justice to this theme would necessitate careful research into the archives of the several States, and an almost omniscient acquaintance with men and matters in every period of our history. What is herein essayed, will possibly be, some day, more worthily and completely written. New materials of history will open up to the painstaking student. Factors unknown before will appear, and buried facts will be exhumed. In the "Star depths" of the universe were hidden lights of greater or less magnitude, which had eluded the human vision, until powerful telescopes were brought to the astronomer's aid; and so the writer of the "Genesis of the United States," published in 1892, claims that either in full or in careful extract he has dealt with "365 documents of which the greater part have never before appeared in print." To what we have put forth in this essay we would add, at well nigh every stage, the Latin suggestion "*ex uno, disce omnes.*"

* To part Third of this Welsh book the plodding and judicious Iorthryn, now at rest in heaven, gave this misleading title, "A Full View of the Welsh of America," p. 5. William Penn puts forth no such claim.

Just one word more. The adjudicators commend the autonomy and analysis of this essay. They pronounce it "Excellent." For this excellence the writer acknowledges his indebtedness to the wise and comprehensive wording of his theme. It suggested the adoption of the United States Constitution in 1789 as a natural dividing line, between the "Formation" period and the "Development" period of our history as a nation. Having thought of that great event as a point *up to* and *from which* to direct our investigation, the rest of our plan was simple and almost inevitable.

THE FIRST PERIOD.

WELSHMEN AS FACTORS UP TO THE ADOPTION OF THE UNITED STATES' CONSTITUTION.

CHAPTER I.

WORK OF EARLY SETTLERS HERE.

The people of this blood were among the best who established themselves in the country."—*History of Chester Co.*, p. 246.

"Their relation to the early history of this country is peculiarly interesting."—*Ex-Postmaster James*.

IN this Formation period, famous Welshmen were both numerous and influential. The early immigrants multiplied apace; the 4,000 of 1630 in thirty years became 80,000. Bancroft estimated the increase up to his day at a thousand to one, on an average. (History of U. S., Vol. 1, Ch. 10). Roger Williams' descendants are counted by the thousands. The fathers lived to a good old age, e. g., Col. John Davis settled in New Hampshire at an early date, and was the father of nine sons, to whom was granted an average life of eighty-seven years apiece. It has

been stated concerning "The Welsh in the United States," that "The first Welsh settlers in America landed in Pennsylvania in 1682;" but more correctly, the late Dr. Thomas, Pittsburg, calls that "The second wave of Welsh immigration."

We begin with the beginning:

First.—Touching New England it is known that as early as July, 1621, Stephen Hopkins, probably an ancestor of a "signer" of the Declaration of Independence of like name, visited Massasoit, and a branch of the family of another "signer," William Williams, settled in Roxbury, Mass., in 1630. The signer's grandfather came hither in company with Thomas Hopkins, of Cardiff, South Wales, in 1632, settling at Taunton, Bristol County, Mass. It is known that the name of Thomas Adams appears in a charter granted in 1629, and that his brother Henry Adams, progenitor of the famous family of Braintree, was settled in New England in 1636. Of this family more will follow.

The ship "Lyon," to say nothing of the "Mayflower," arrived full half a century before 1682. Nor must we fail to note the fact that in the same ship with Governor Winthrop, in 1630, there came this Welshman, Edward Garfield, a "native of Wales" from near Caer. The late martyr President traced his ancestry to this stock. Of those who, that same year, cast their lot with Roger Williams, were Thomas Harris, Rich-

ard Williams, William Reynolds and Thomas Hopkins. The date of Roger Williams' coming was February 15th, 1631; that of his death 1683. He and the famed John Myles, or Miles, passed hence the same year. Six years later we find the Rev. Hugh Peters, a native of Cornwall, or "West Wales," in charge of the famous Salem Church, Mass. He was said to have taken "an active interest in mercantile and civil affairs," as well as in religion. Rev. William Williams born in Newton, Mass., in 1665, graduated at Harvard in 1683, and became a powerful factor in his day.

Those forefathers believed in education, and evinced their faith by their works. Harvard College dates back to within sixteen years of the landing of the "Mayflower's" passengers on Plymouth Rock. It commenced its honorable career as a "Seminary for Preachers." The father of Rev. Joshua Moody (Meudwy) came from Wales, and settled in Newbury, Mass., about 1635. Joshua being then a child of two years only. This son graduated at Harvard in 1653, and took a lively interest in the welfare and success of his Alma Mater. Under date of May 20th, 1669, and resulting from his address to the people of Portsmouth, there came liberal support to this institution. They gave sixty pounds sterling, with a pledge that an equal sum should be annually sent to this college, "for the seven years ensuing." This was a munificent

gift for those times. Moody's name is attached to this pledge, and his influence doubtless called forth this generosity. After the death of President Rogers, Rev. J. Moody was invited to take the oversight of the college. This is stated in the Harvard records. The honor was declined; the, then, Boston pastor, preferring to retain his position there.

In 1637 there arrived a man of mark as a moral factor, Rev. John Jones, son of William Jones, Abergavenny, Usk River. He settled in Concord, Mass., as co-pastor with Rev. Peter Bulkley, over the Congregationalist Church.

Six years earlier than the coming of this Jones was that of the world-renowned Roger Williams. "A native of Wales" says the most recent account of "The American People," copyrighted in 1896 by the publishers, the joint work of Gilman and Shepardson. He was but "twenty-four years of age and well educated." Of this factor "Civil, Political and Moral," we shall have much to say, but that will be later on. His was "the first free school in America." It will be remembered that Governor Sir William Berkley, in 1671, wrote: "Thank God, we neither have free schools nor printing press, and I hope we may not have for a hundred years to come."

The author of "Nonconformity in Wales," Rev. Dr. Rees, referred to "lost Welsh dissenting tribes," who came hither as early as 1640-1. Of these a record

is found in our New England Memorials, and their steps are traceable in various localities and industries. Dr. Thomas, of Pittsburg, states that from 1636 to 1670, we have records of several Welsh families coming over to New England. We know from historic records, that "four hundred colonists" landed here in 1669, and that the year following there came a "fleet of about seven hundred additional emigrants." It is said the history of the Welsh in New England is "an unexplored mine." Who can tell how many were of this nationality? It is certain that men of Welsh name appear here and there in New England, as Edward Hopkins, Governor of Connecticut, and Major William Vaughan, or Fychan, i. e., Little, well known in 1648. Thomas Vaughan was a constituent member of the Second Baptist Church of Newport, R. I., in 1656. One Moses Davis, son of John Davis, and brother of Captain James Davis, was born in Dover, New Hampshire, in the year 1657. Of the First Baptist Church in Maine, organized in 1682, William Adams, Timothy Davies and Robert Williams were constituent members.

Spacious and inspiring would be the full account of the grand men of this nationality that came hither much earlier than the coming of William Penn, but the half was never told, but is and will be telling. There was the Rev. John Miles, who came from the vicinity of Swansea in Wales, in 1663, and organized a

Baptist church in Swanzey, New England, continuing its pastor until his death in 1683. A qualified leader, a stalwart defender of truth, and a staunch nonconformist was this great man of Llanilltyd. If our Gen. N. A. Miles is a descendant of this Miles he may be proud of his ancestor. Again, we hear of an earlier John Miles, who, in 1661, signed a petition to Charles II., setting forth that one Edward Godfrey, a Nonconformist of that age, had been "not only turned out of his said place of Governor, but had been utterly ousted and dispossessed of his lands and estate in that country, which the inhabitants of Massachusetts have forcibly seized, and still do detain the same from him." This shows the spirit of the times. An address sent by the selectmen of the town of Dover, to the General Court of Massachusetts, bears the signature of John Roberts and John Davis. The date of this address is October 9th, 1665. Were not these men of Welsh stock?

Rev. William Williams, born in Newton, Mass., February 2, 1665, son of deacon Isaac W., and grandson of Robert Williams, Roxbury, Mass., graduated at Harvard in 1683, in the same class as his cousin, the "redeemed captive."

The recent Cyclopaedia published by Appleton & Co. notes that Justin Edwards' great grandfather, of Samuel Edwards, "descended from Alexander Edwards, who emigrated from Wales and resided in

Northampton, Mass., from 1655 to 1690." The same authority says that Myles Morgan of Landaff, Glamorganshire, South Wales, arrived in Boston, April, 1636, settling at what is now the city of Springfield, Mass. Of Winslow Lewis, born in Cape Cod, 1770, we are told that "his ancestors, who were among the first settlers in New England, were of Welsh origin."

This nationality has furnished a number of men who in times past championed the cause of Religious Liberty. These have been, from the very first, brave in asserting *rights of conscience*, not only in New England, but everywhere, and always. A maxim of the British Druidic Institution was, "That it was the duty of all men to seek after the truth, and to receive it against the whole world." No doubt this was helpful to awakening investigation touching the claims of Christianity, and so to the supplanting of Druidic institutions by "the truth as it is in Jesus."* The famous jurist, Judge Powell, says, "It was from this foundation that Roger Williams adopted his principle of tolerance, and protection of religion from persecution." Thomas Jefferson too was greatly in favor of this principle incorporated in the first amendment to the United States Constitution: "Congress shall make no

* Many years ago there was a prize of \$40 given by the Pittston Eisteddfod, and awarded to the writer of this essay on the theme "*Derwyddiaeth a Christionogaeth*."

law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof." It was the habit of Roger Williams to

"Strike for freedom to think, and let think."

He resisted the enforcement of the form for swearing witnesses on the same principle as he resisted the passage of laws compelling people to attend church and communion. His consistency, in regard to the oath question, cost him some thousands of pounds sterling, because it debarred him from legal standing in the English courts. This and other matters of conscience procured his banishment.

We may not dwell on this particular, and yet we feel constrained to present another name of note in relation thereto. I refer to Moody or Meudwy. He came from Wales to Massachusetts to escape the persecution that he suffered as a Puritan; and the illustrious son as a very Joshua for that was his name, championed the religious liberty which his father had taught him to admire. Governor Cranfield found in this man a staunch and stubborn Nonconformist, willing rather to endure imprisonment than to sell his rights and to violate his conscience. Joshua was born in Wales A. D. 1633.

In the Massachusetts Historical Society is found a volume relating to these times, and to Rev. Moody. It records that "from the first he was opposed to all

persecution for supposed witchcraft." In his day the prison at Salem was overcrowded with victims of persecuting legislation so that many had to be sent to Boston jail. As late as 1744 members of the Baptist faith, in Massachusetts, were "robbed of all they possessed and sent to prison for fifteen years," because they refused to pay to the State fund for the support of State preachers. New England copied Old England.

Reference is made to those trying times by Macaulay (*History of England*, Ch. 1): "This was the conjuncture at which the liberties of the nation were in greatest peril. The opponents of the Government began to despair of their country, and many looked to America as the only asylum in which they could enjoy civil and spiritual freedom." Alas for their sore disappointment!

By the research of Mr. Henry Blackwell, of New York, it was found that the Rev. Morgan Jones, a native of Bassaleg, Mon., and an "ejected minister" of the reign of Charles II. came to America. Educated at Jesus College, Oxford, he settled at Llanmadog, Glamorganshire, but having rebelled against the Act of Uniformity, we find him in Newtown Presbyterian Church, Long Island. Here he established a Sunday School in February, 1682, antedating the Raikes' movement in England well-nigh a century. In 1684 the Crown elected him school-master. This man had

endless trouble about his scanty salary, which was paid by a town tax. In December, 1681, the citizens of Newtown decided by a general vote, to sustain the ministry after a more Christian fashion, viz.: "by the free-will offerings which every man will give."

To the early Welsh settlers there belongs some tribute of respect and praise for the part they played in civil and mercantile relations. We make but a brief reference to the records.

We have heard not a little of "Yankee ingenuity." It may be well to bear in mind, that Welshmen "appear among the earliest immigrants to New England and Vermont" (Powell). History proves that many important personages of Welsh name wrought for the prosperity of the country of their adoption. A work by J. Leander Bishop, A. M., M. D., was published in 1864. It is in two bulky volumes octavo, and evinces that this nationality was prominent from the very first in the operative industry of the country.

This author claims that these "industries" exercised no little influence in "shaping the public and social organization of the country, and the legislative policy of the general and local governments." Welshmen certainly shared in delivering our country from a state of "dependence," and in opening the pathway leading to the marked commercial prosperity now enjoyed by these United States. This people determined that, as early as possible, America should cease to be

“chained in complete dependence on the workshops of Europe.” So far back as the Colonial period, when the germs of American “Liberty and Independence” were implanted, “were sown also the seeds of those frugal habits, that facility of adapting means to ends * * * that still characterize the majority of American people. The early colonists planted most of the mechanic arts, and the roots of a vigorous civilization on our soil.” Mr. Davis of the firm of Davis & Thurber, successful woolen manufacturers in Andover, Mass., is a member of the Congregational Church there. He takes pride in tracing his Welsh ancestry. In the genealogical book published by him, he claims that the family came from Carmarthenshire, South Wales, to Roxbury, Mass., in the year 1620, the year of the landing of the Pilgrims. In the year 1641, there was a flour mill in New Haven, Conn., in which Edward Hopkins, probably the Governor, was interested. “John Drew (Dryw)* from Wales, who settled at Plymouth as early as 1660 is believed to have been a ship carpenter, and a number of his descendants in that and other times pursued the business, one of them at Halifax, on the Winetuxet, a small branch of the Taunton River.” In 1667, the Court of Connecticut granted Thomas Harris the liberty to build a saw mill on the brook between Hartford and Wethers-

* This is pronounced as in English, the Welsh meaning Wren, or Druid.

field, on the east side of "the great river," provided it was accomplished within "two years." He was allowed forty acres for his encouragement therein. Even to this day the Sierra Leone Colony, after the lapse of more than a century, and with a population of over 50,000, has not a saw mill of any kind in operation. Probably no Welshman has settled there.

The saw mill would be indispensable for ship-building in those early times, when no one conceived the possibility of making "the iron to swim." Roger Williams went from Providence to Newport in a log canoe, in 1672; but ere long this colony began to develop shipping. From 1698 to 1708, Rhode Island built 103 vessels, 8 ships, 11 brigantines, and 84 sloops. From 1730, when Providence and Newport each had about 4,000 white inhabitants, Newport rose rapidly, until the date of the Revolution. It became "one of the principal seats of opulence and refinement on the Continent." Its West Indian trade was immense, and, later on, it was considered a "rash prediction" that New York might some day "equal Newport." Strange as this might sound in our ears, it must not be forgotten, that our Empire City had in 1696 less than 2,000 inhabitants, and that in 1747 she owned but 99 vessels. The signer Stephen Hopkins, once Governor of Rhode Island, was one of the company that owned a barque of fifty tons burden, built in 1641, at a cost of £200.

It may not be amiss here to glance southward, and state that as early as 1650, Edward Williams proposed to introduce into the Old Dominion a saw mill, with an engine attached, "to cut timber with great speed;" a valuable invention in a new and woody country such as America. Williams, just named, was credited with having done much to stimulate American manufacture in Virginia.

John Powell, of Boston, presented in 1726, a memorial to the General Courts, setting forth his claim for making sail-cloth and duck, at the rate of 50 pieces a year, from each of the twenty looms he was about to put in operation. It was voted to pay him £3,000 on condition that the material be approved.

John Davies, a clothier of Connecticut, proposed to instruct the people in the process of woolen manufacture, and in 1750, a Welsh shoemaker named John Adam Dagyr, settled in Lynn, Mass. He had superior skill in making ladies' shoes. Many persons in Lynn "acquired from him a better knowledge of the art, and obtained the reward of superiority, in the increase of their business." (Dr. Bishop).

Samuel Williams, LL.D., a Harvard graduate, surveyed the western boundary of Massachusetts in 1786, and the boundary line of Vermont in 1805. He was a very able and scholarly man, and of Welsh stock; the author of "The Natural and Civil History of Vermont."

These gathered sheaves, from a rich harvest-field of facts, even in the early history of our country, may serve to indicate the value of Welshmen as "factors" in the civil and commercial progress of this Union. Long before the Union as such existed, and in the formative stage of development, how marked and manifest the worth of just such factors as we have now.

The reader will please re-enter that field of enquiry relating to the remarkable facts we are expected to set forth touching factors in our *moral* formation.

"Sit at the feet of history, through night
Of years the steps of virtue she shall trace,
And show the earlier ages."—*Bryant*.

As was fitting, we placed great dependence on intelligence, on instruction, on principle. It is gratifying to find that the nationality of which we write was taking so deep an interest in our American schools—schools secular and scientific, schools of law and of religion. This people have strongly advocated and favored what is called a liberal education. In vast numbers they have sought and seized opportunity for advancing the culture so essential in this country. They were prominent and forward in their patronage of colleges, even in Colonial times. Harvard and Yale have an antiquity almost hoary, for this "New World." Reference has been made to the Senior Institution and its origin. Harvard has proved an in-measureable blessing to our Republic, its graduates

have been men of might. Here Samuel Adams took his M. A. degree in 1743, being then in his 23rd year.

Yale is of later date, but of right it is referred to as a "venerable institution." Its patron, Elihu Yale,* of Plas Newydd, North Wales, sometimes known as Governor of the East India Company, was induced to donate a sum of money to found this New Haven School. This Yale was a descendant of a family that settled in Wales as early as the thirteenth century, when the famous Llewelyn Iorwerth, Prince of Gwynedd, made the Yales a grant of Welsh land. A grandson of David Yale was married to Dorothy Hughes, daughter of Humphrey Hughes, Gwernglas, Denbighshire. That lady was Elihu Yale's grandmother. June 26th, 1637, Theophilus Eaton, having married the widow of David Yale, came to America. He landed in Boston, Mass., but removed the following spring to New Haven, Conn. This Eaton was the first Governor of that Colony. Not only did a son of Gwyllt Walia give to this great school his name, but men of this nationality have been prominent in the history thereof. From October, 1736, to October, 1739, Elisha Williams was its President. Ebenezer Williams was "Fellow" from September,

* His tomb at Wrexham, N. Wales, has the following inscription:

"M. S.
Elihu Yale, Esq.,
Was buried the twenty-second day of
July, in the year of our Lord,
MDCCXXI."

The Yales are still famous in Wales, and noted in the British Army.

1732, to September, 1743, so was Elnathan Williams from 1748 to September, 1769, and so was Solomon Williams from 1749 to 1769. From 1770 to 1776 W. Williams was Secretary of the Corporation, an office which Isaac Lewis had aforetime filled. Among the early graduates of Yale were several bearing such names as Edwards and Williams. Presidents Jonathan Edwards and Samuel Hopkins graduated here. We note with pleasure that in Yale Divinity School were no less than forty students of Welsh name in 1886, and in 1891 over fifty.

What a factor has this University been; and what a power for good is it at the present day! Ten years ago, 1882-3, it numbered nearly eleven hundred students. From this institution went forth the theologian Timothy Dwight, the scholar Moses Stewart, and the renowned father of "the Beecher family." The reader is aware of the many and important "factors" representing this family; and of the indebtedness of this Republic to Dr. Lyman Beecher, to his son, Henry Ward Beecher, and to his daughter, Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe. H. W. Beecher took pride in speaking of Mary Roberts, his Welsh great-grandmother, and Beecher was full of Welsh fire.

The renowned Princeton schools originated in 1753, with the Nassau Hall. Here, President Edwards having fallen a victim of small-pox, died in 1758; the year following Rev. Samuel Davies of Vir-

ginia, honored as the founder of the first Presbytery in the Old Dominion, became President. His name is an eternal honor to the people from whom he descended. Judge David Howell was a graduate of Princeton, 1766, and subsequently a Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy in "Rhode Island College," 1769, continuing to give instruction there "until college exercises were suspended," and the school broken up by the necessities of the Revolutionary War. Judge Howell was among the first lawyers of Providence. He was a member of the Congress of Federation.

Brown University, "The Rhode Island College" of 1765, was founded by the joint efforts and influence of two Welshmen, Rev. Morgan Edwards, the Historian, and Dr. Samuel Jones. Of the thousands educated here, many have been of this nationality. To this seat of learning the Reverend William Richards, LL. D., of Lynn, England, donated his valuable library, consisting of thirteen hundred volumes. His death occurred in the year 1818. Judge David Howell was a professor here. The second pastor of the Second Church, Boston, Rev. John Davis, became one of the Fellows of the college at Providence, now Brown University. Rev. John Williams, Virginia, was the pronounced advocate and friend of liberal education, both for citizens and preachers. Touching the "plan" this man proposed to Dr. Ripon of London, writing

in 1792, the Doctor expressed himself thus, "An educational plan which, when realized, will probably be of considerable service to the interests of religion." Williams was a public-spirited man, a man of affairs both in the church and in the State. At the time of his conversion, 1769, he was Sheriff of Lunenburg County, and from that time forward he was most earnestly engaged in advancing the best interests of his generation. Writing of the University Library, Hon. H. Gates Jones, said to the former editor of "The Cambrian: "

"I find more than 125 Welsh books in the library of Brown University! They were given by Rev. William Richards, LL. D., of Lynn, who died in 1818. The University, as no doubt you know, was founded chiefly by Rev. Morgan Edwards, A. M., then pastor of the First Baptist Church of Philadelphia. It seemed to me that our people in America should be made aware of this important fact, and so I have copied all the titles of the Welsh books, and am preparing a paper for 'The Cambrian,' if you think it worthy of publication. * * * I doubt if there is any other College or University in America which has such a valuable collection of Welsh books. It seems eminently proper that they should have found a resting place in Providence, Rhode Island, founded by that noble, brave and learned Welshman—the immortal Roger Williams, who carried with

him to America, and, in spite of opposition and most bitter persecution, made more famous than it ever was before, the Grand Druidical motto, 'Y Gwir yn Erbyn y Byd.'"

The Phillips' Academy was founded in 1778, by Samuel Phillips, Jr., afterwards Lieutenant Governor of Massachusetts. He was a descendant of Rev. George Phillips,* who "emigrated to that State in 1630." (L. P. Brockett, M. D.). By a wise measure, the theological Seminary was united to another about to be opened at Newbury. The Moderate Calvinists, and those of the Hopkinsian belief amalgamated, and so in 1807 Andover Theological Seminary was associated with Phillips' Academy. Large benefactions have from time to time come to this institution from the family of the founder, Hon. John Phillips, Madame Pnoebe Phillips, and William Phillips. Andover is the oldest Theological Seminary in America, and on Andover Hill were originated these organizations, to wit, The American Education Society, The American Tract Society, The American Temperance Society. The Andover press has sent forth many "leaves for the healing of the nation," and "Andover Theology" has become renowned the world over. Here is the stronghold of Congregationalism. In the Phillips' Academy of to-day, G. T. Eaton is Professor

*The late Bishop Brooks was of this stock, a man who has been a power for good in the Episcopacy of which he was so bright an ornament. He has proved an immense blessing to the Republic also.

of Mathematics, and E. L. Adams Professor of Latin and English. Rev. George Harris, D. D., is Abbot Professor of Biblical Theology in the Seminary.

Again, to the generosity and patriotism of the famous Colonel Williams, are we indebted for Williams' College, chartered in 1793. Here Dr. Mark Hopkins presided for 36 years. The Colonel made his legacy to this institution when in Albany, on his way to Lake George. He seemed to have had a presentiment of the coming event. An Indian arrow pierced his heart and laid him low. The Government had made him a grant of 200 acres, including Williamstown. Before his death he devised his landed property and wealth for the support of a free school. He died in 1755, and thirty-eight years later, 1793, this school was put upon a firm basis. In 1890 the funds of the institution aggregated \$625,000. It has 16 professors.

Welshmen have been famous in their relations to the *Public Press* of this land, a fact of which some notice must be taken here. More will be added as we proceed. To Benjamin Harris, once "a brisk asserter of British liberties," is awarded the honor of having issued the first newspaper sheet ever published in this country. It was printed for him in Boston, Mass., by Richard Pierce. True it was but a monthly sheet, with an account of such considerable things, as had "occurred under the notice of the editor, giving

a faithful relation of all such things, to enlighten the public as to the occurrents of Divine Providence." Furthermore, it made note of "public affairs at home and abroad," and essayed "the curing, or, at least, the charming of the spirit of lying then prevalent," and it was pledged to aid in tracing out and convicting the raisers of such false reports." This same Harris kept a book store in the year 1679, and in 1692 received a commission from Governor Phips to print the laws of Massachusetts Colony. It was his love of liberty that gave birth to certain publications issued in London, which made so great a stir as to necessitate his departure from Old to New England. (See Thomas' History of Printing, Vol. 1., p. 282). Joseph Edwards commenced publishing and binding in Boston, 1723, and was in the business fully forty years. In 1761 Col. Williams carried on a bookselling and book-binding business at Salem, Mass. In the "Boston Gazette and County Journal," of March 12, 1770, there is an advertisement of William Williams, for the sale of all sorts of mathematical instruments made by him.

We are reminded of the words of the late Dr. Thomas found in his communication to "The Chataquan," "The history of the Welsh in New England is a mine unworked and almost untouched." Our limits and our limited information have afforded op-

portunity but for a small "opening" as miners say, and a very slight touch upon a great theme.

Thomas Hancock's name appears in 1728 as having received from the General Court of Massachusetts a ten year's patent-right on a paper mill built by him; a book age began to dawn.

Religious literature has its value, and every one who has written a good book has done good service to his country. Welshmen have often put forth "good" books in this Republic. Nevertheless, it must be confessed that Henry Ward Beecher was correct in saying, "Books at the best, are only dried men." It is the living voice of the Christian teacher and preacher that exercises a molding influence over men, and makes for the best results in producing and strengthening good morals. The blatant infidel, Col. Ingersoll, "owes many of the good points of his character," to inheritance from, and to the principles of his father. He "was a preacher," and a man of wide sympathies and "extensive moral earnestness."

Who has not heard of the wonderful revival in Northampton, Mass., under the preaching of Jonathan Edwards, in 1734-35? Who can measure the moral effect of such an awakening in the formative history of our Republic? It is well written, "He did more perhaps than any other American divine in promoting the doctrinal purity, and, at the same time, quickening the zeal of the churches." When a youth

in college he delighted in studying the philosophic treatise of John Locke, "On the Human Understanding." He said, later in life, that this profound work delighted him, and gave him more satisfaction and pleasure in studying it, than the most greedy miser gets in gathering up handfuls of silver and gold from some newly discovered treasure." This gave breadth and power to the young mind, making it the master-mind it afterwards became. Not only in preaching, but through the press, this great genius "served his generation according to the will of God," nor that generation alone, but our own, and many that shall follow. Take for instance, his "History of Redemption;" is not this a book for the present times? Would it were read and studied to-day. Nothing can be better fitted to settle the faith of Christians and silence the ignorance of infidels. The authority and divinity of the Scriptures shine clear as the sun, in this volume. Richardson refers to Jonathan Edwards as "the most eminent of American metaphysicians," and such a man as Dr. E. G. Robinson, late President of Brown University, calls this man "the ablest metaphysician that this country has produced." We will not disagree with the great Robert Hall, the English Baptist preacher, in considering Jonathan Edwards "the greatest of the sons of men," ranking "with the brightest luminaries of the Christian Church, not excluding any country, or any age since the Apostolic."

Rev. Timothy Edwards, the father of this renowned man of God, graduated at Hartford College in 1691. He was grandson of Rev. Richard Edwards, who came from Wales in the days of Queen Elizabeth.* Graduating from Hartford he settled as pastor at East Windsor, on the eastern side of the Connecticut River, just eight miles north of Hartford. This pastorate was continued from 1694 to 1752. He was a believer in mental culture, and sent his son Jonathan to Yale when as yet but thirteen years of age. This father was unusually successful in the moral upbuilding of New England, not only during his long and faithful ministry of the word, but by the training he gave to this illustrious son—a son whose deep piety was as marked as his mental ability, a son whose morals were as sturdy as his preaching was powerful. We have referred to the wide-spread and continued good effects of the great revival in Northampton. Who can tell how much of all this is traceable to those home influences at East Windsor? We gain some "idea" from that note in George Whitfield's Journal, "We stopped at the house of old Mr. Edwards. His wife was as aged, I believe, as himself, and I fancied I was sitting in the house of Zachariah and Elizabeth." This was in 1740. The father and son died the same year, the one in East Windsor homestead, the other at Princeton, N. J. The biographer of the mother writes,

* See in Boston edition of "Treatise on Religious Affections."

"Mrs. Edwards was always fond of books, and discovered a very extensive acquaintance with them in her conversation, particularly with the best theological writers." East Windsor became very naturally the seat of the Theological Seminary, a "School of the prophets," from which went forth many "an able minister of the New Testament" in after years. This institution may be regarded as the parent of the Hartford Theological Seminary of our times, an honor to the Congregational Church. This was opened in 1834, and in 1887 had eight able professors in its Faculty.

Carlyle said, "Of a man or a nation inquire first of all concerning their religion," and that because "the thoughts they had were the parents of the actions they did," and because "their feelings were parents of their thoughts," and because "the unseen and spiritual in them determined the outward and the actual." We may well rejoice, with joy unfeigned, that this Republic was blessed with such pioneers in the work of forming this people for God and goodness. Welshmen have been religiously inclined, and their pulpits have resounded with notes of saving truth and of sound doctrine. Men of this nationality have honored God, and his word, and in turn He has honored them most wonderfully, both in Wales and in this Republic. It is difficult to foretell, in a country such as ours, whither a man's influence may reach. From a church

in New England went forth a colony to Cohanzey, N. J. There they organized a church. This was at first Congregational, but was subsequently known as Presbyterian. The first pastor was Howell Powell, and, probably, the colonists were mostly Welsh.

Rev. Philip Jenkins in New England and New York ministered for more than half a century, a man of eminent piety. The first pastor of the Grafton Church, New Hampshire, was Oliver Williams, who died 1790, a descendant it is said of the famous Roger Williams. Richard Williams, who came from Groton, Conn., was pastor of a church in Guildford, about the year 1783.*

Welshmen's footprints are traceable all over New England. Of settlers in Londonderry, prior to 1738, were James Adams, John Adams, John Hopkins, Solomon Hopkins, William Humphrey, James Rodgers, Hugh Rodgers, Hugh Montgomery. To an address presented to the British King, setting forth the tyranny and oppressive measures of Governor Cranfield, we have the following signatures, from Portsmouth: James Jones, Francis Jones, Jonathan Lewis, William Vaughan; from Dover, Thomas Roberts, Steven Jones, John Roberts, John Davis, Sr.,

* William Penn has not designed to give undue prominence to any denomination of Christians in this essay. If here or there, he has seemed so to do, that happened because at the time and in the locality named, one body of Christians was more active than another and again, there had to be a limit to the amount of matter introduced, embracing so wide a field of investigation.

John Davis, Jr., Charles Adams, Samuel Adams, John Roberts. If William Vaughan was chargeable with "promoting tumultuous petitions," so was Joshua Moody, who became, in 1684, so marked an object of peculiar vengeance. According to Vaughan's journal, Moody found in Major William Vaughan, a most companionable fellow-prisoner. Cranfield's order read on this wise, "The warrant and mittimus whereby William Vaughan, Esq., was committed to prison, this prison of Great Island;" the warrant bears date of February 6th, 1683.

Harper's Cyclopaedia says the father of Sir William Pepperill, born in Maine as early as 1676, was a Welshman.

New Hampshire, 1694, needed and had twelve garrisoned houses; one was owned by Davis, another by Jones, another by Adams. A brave company of thirty-four marched with Captain John Lovewell against the Indians of Pequawet, March 9th, 1724, the following were corporals, Thomas and James Richardson, Eliazer Davis, James Davis, Josiah Jones.

Second. Coming now to "The Province of William Penn," or "New Wales," the foot-prints of true Welshmen, who were famed as "Factors," appear distinctly, and in well nigh every avocation. Here were men

"Whose storied deeds shall never die,
While coming years their circles run."

Not only in and around Philadelphia were these people influential and useful, but also in parts contiguous to this great centre. They did pioneer work, both civil and moral. Two of the three purchasers of the Welsh Tract, so famous in history, were Welshmen, Evans and Davis; the third party was named Willis. The foot-prints of this people are everywhere traceable in Chester and the adjoining counties. Chester was one of the three original counties which formed the "Province of William Penn" in 1682, Philadelphia and Bucks being the other two. Delaware formed a part of Chester County, and so did Lancaster, until 1729. Montgomery formed a part of Philadelphia, and so did Berks. Berks was not set off until 1752, Montgomery not until 1784. In Chester County, to this day, are found the following names of Townships: East Coventry, North Coventry, South Coventry, East Nantmeal, West Nantmeal (properly *mêl*—the Welsh for honey), and hence this English synonym, Honeybrook, Tredyfryn, Uwchlan and Upper Uwchlan. In Delaware, then Chester, we have Haverford Township, Newtown and Radnor. In Lancaster, formerly Chester, Township of Caernarvon. In Montgomery, formerly Philadelphia, we have Gwynedd and Montgomery, Upper Merion or Meirion, i. e., Dairy district, and Lower Merion. In Berks, set off from Philadelphia, Brecknock, and Carnarvon, and Cumru, and Marion, another modification of Meirion.

Bucks County of to-day has no township of Welsh name; but in Northampton, taken from Bucks in 1752 we have Bangor Borough, and East Bangor village, and Williams Township. Whiteland was organized about 1704. "This was in the north-western part of the original Welsh Tract, laid out to them in 1684," with the expectation that they should be "A separate barony, with liberty to manage their municipal affairs in their own way. It appears that they also desire to retain their own language." (History of Pennsylvania, p. 545). In the latter end of 1698, a company of Welshmen bought of Robert Turner ten thousand acres of land, forming the Township of Gwynedd, i. e., North Wales. The reader is referred to the History of this Township by Howard M. Jenkins. A second edition of this "invaluable book" has been published recently. To this day a Welshman travelling on the North Penn R. R. will see old farm-houses of solid stone, which readily recall similar structures in Gwyllt Walia.

Doctor Levick, an esteemed member of the Philadelphia Historical Society, says: "The descendants of Thomas Lloyd, of John Ap Thomas, of Cadwalader Ap Thomas, of John David, of Henry Lewis, of John Roberts, of Hugh Roberts, of Edward Jones, of William Ap Edward, of Rowland Ellis, of Robert Owen, of John Bevan, of Edward Foulke, of Robert Cadwalader, of Rees Thomas, of Ellis Pugh and others,

sons of the Founders" are ranked among the members. Of two descendants of John and Barbara Bevan it is claimed that they are "the most useful members" of this noted Society. In "The Pennsylvania Magazine," Dr. J. J. Levick's able article bearing on early days refers to Mr. and Mrs. Bevan on this wise, "No sooner did Barbara Bevan, the wife of John Bevan of Glamorganshire, learn of Penn's having received a patent from Charles II. on lands here, than she sought the concurrence of the meeting at Trefereg to emigrate to America on ye 10th of ye 7th mo. in ye year 1685." This step was taken not for the temporal prosperity of her children, but for "especially their moral welfare."

Of the following, whose names have been given by the Doctor, we are able to certify certain facts of interest. A late, but costly work on the History of Merion, Pa., by T. A. Glenn, Esq., is exhaustive on the matter of Genealogy appertaining to these early migrations from Wales. The Cadwaladers were once supposed to have "descended from an early British Prince of that name." Closer investigation, with light from "An ancient M. S. Pedigree Parchment," and "from wills and court records in Wales," proves that the American Cadwaladers descended from "Marchweithian, Lord of Is-Aled, about the eleventh century." John Cadwalader, son of Cadwalader Ap Thomas, who came to this country from Wales in

1697, and settled in Merion Township, was the first known to use the surname Cadwalader; a cousin of his, Robert John became Robert Jones, and for 200 years these, branches of one family, have retained such separate surnames.

Of the Roberts' pedigree, made out by a Welsh "Herald" in the XVIth century, Mr. Glenn having a copy, we find these facts. Collwyn, lord of Llyn, in the eleventh century, whose descendant, Thomas Morris was the father of Robert Thomas, father of Richard Roberts. John Roberts, son of Richard, purchased one hundred and fifty acres of land here, and in 1683 came and settled thereon. It was situated near the Schuylkill river, and was named Pencoid,* "after the principal estates of his ancestors in Wales." The fine mansion he built is still standing. In this resided one of John Roberts' descendants, the late George B. Roberts, that renowned President of the Pennsylvania R. R. Company. The said John Roberts soon arose to prominence in the Province of William Penn. At his death in 1724, he left a large amount of property to his heirs. A great-grandson of his, Algermon Roberts, was Lieut. Colonel of the Philadelphia Militia in 1777, his wife being a daughter of Colonel Isaac Warner. One of this man's descendants, Algermon Sydney Percival, became President of the Pencoyd Iron Works.

* Pen-y-Coed, i. e. Woodland Heights.

This passing reference to Welsh lineage may serve as a clue to certain obscurities related to "Welshmen as Factors in the Formation and Development of the United States Republic." Lines of history become, sometimes, so faint as to well-nigh disappear. Every lawyer is aware that much obscurity may rest upon titles, by reason of the lapse of time and the scarcity of documentary evidence. We greatly rejoice that Mr. Glenn has bestowed so great labor on this historic matter. All such work should be encouraged, for it forms the bed-rock of history, and is of inestimable value.

It is proper that we here recall the services of one who was a potent and important factor in the early history of what is now known as Schuylkill County. The man's name was Jacob Morgan, generally referred to as Captain Morgan. He was "a regularly commissioned captain of colonial troops," fully twenty years prior to the Declaration of Independence. "Pennsylvania Archives," Volume III., furnish many and interesting particulars touching the valued services of this person, who for a long time commanded the garrison of Fort Lebanon, later known as Fort Williams. Its dimensions were 100 feet square; it held a magazine, and was "in every respect a well-equipped fort." Captain Morgan had under him "A lieutenant and about fifty-eight men." As a protector of the early settlers against the ravages of red men,

his service was a blessing, precious and appreciated. Thus early we read of "Ellis Hughes' saw-mill" in these parts. In the above volume, p. 190, there is a report from the Captain, dated June 24th, 1757, of the kind of work done in this region, i. e., near to where the county seat now stands. Of the six forts existing in these parts, that under command of Captain Morgan was the most efficient and important. In "Pennsylvania Archives" (Vol. II., p. 669) is found a postscript reference to another defence, Fort Franklin, named after the already famous Benjamin. This is in William Edmunds' letter, written to Secretary R. Peters, dated June 14th, 1756. In these records and at this time we read of Lieutenant Samuel Humphreys also. "Captain Wayne was directed (January, 1756) to build a fort at Gnadenhutten (Weissport), another company under Captain Charles Foulke to aid him in the work." To this defence Mr. Franklin gave the name of Fort Allen. Franklin "immediately sent Capt. Foulk to build another fort between this and Schuylkill Fort."—Colon. Records, VII., p. 16.

If in New England, this nationality had furnished factors of special value, it is certain that in Pennsylvania the evidence of the worth of Welshmen, is far more abundant. This settlement had a most propitious start. About the year 1676, Thomas Foulke, a pure Cymro, was appointed Governor of the Province, and from that time onward, the Welsh took a leading

position in all the affairs thereof. Among the land-owners, we have the following: William Powell, Richard Davies, Griffith Jones, Nathaniel Evans, Joseph Richards, William Phillips, Charles Jones, John Price, Thomas Rowlands, Charles Lloyd, William Jenkins, John Ap John, John Wynn, William Lloyd, Edward Edwards, John Pierce, George Rogers, John Jones, Thomas Morris, William Lloyd, Thomas Powell, and many more. With these, purchasers of land in the country, it was stipulated that they should own lots in the City of Philadelphia. "John Ap Thomas of Llaithgwm, Commott of Penllyn, in the County of Merioneth, and Edward Jones, of Bala in the said County, Chirurgeon," (Surgeon) "purchased of William Penn, by lease and release, September 16 and 17, 1681, five thousand acres in Pennsylvania" (History of Chester County, p. 177). Janney, in his "Life of Penn," p. 226, says that Richard Townsend wrote, in 1683, "A place called North Wales, was settled by many of the Britons." Townsend described them in this wise, "An honest inclined people." We could multiply testimony touching their moral status.

In his elaborate and priceless "History of Chester County, Pa.," the author, Judge Futhey, remarks, "The people of this blood were among the best who established themselves in the country, and for intelligence and enterprise were not excelled by any." A later author, Dr Egle, writes, "Divers of these early

Welsh settlers were persons of excellent and worthy character, and several of good education, family and estate." (History of Penna.).

In New England were names of places brought thither from old Wales. New Hampshire had its Cardigan, afterwards changed into Orange; and still retains its Swansey and Conway, its Chester and Pembroke. Maine has its Wales, and its Welshville, its Bangor and its Monmouth; it has also a Lewiston, a Jonesborough, a Phillips, and West Jonesport, among its towns. Massachusetts has towns known as Chester, Montgomery, Swansea, Pembroke and Wales; also Davis, Lee, Harris, Hopkinton and Williamstown. (Appendix E). To our mind such names of places serve as "fossil history," and tell of Welsh settlers just as manifestly, and quite as naturally as Wynne-Wood recalls the coming of Dr. Thomas Wynne from Flintshire, North Wales, a fellow-passenger with William Penn on "the ship Welcome," 1682; and as Bryn Mawr, crystallizes the fact of Rowland Ellis' arrival in 1686. In Penn's province there were not a few Welshmen prior to the arrival of the ship "Welcome" in 1682. In 1673, the staunch Nonconformist, Rev. John Price, from Dolau, Wales, was buried at Nantmel, Pa. So much was this man a dissenter from the Episcopal Church, that he ordered his body to be interred with the head eastward, and

to inscribe on his gravestone that he would "Submit to the whims of Episcopacy neither dead nor alive"

It should be remarked with emphasis, that Welshmen have been very prominent in the history of our coal and iron industries.. Pennsylvania's first experiment in iron manufacture dates back to 1692; but Rhode Island puts in an earlier claim, 1636, or thereabouts. Still earlier than this, Virginia is said to have attempted the smelting of iron ore as early as 1620. In a work entitled "The Present State of Virginia," published in 1724, and very rare, the author, Hugh Jones, refers to this furnace, but does not give the date of its construction. Col. Lewis Morris,* from whom the Morrises of Jersey and States adjacent have for the most part descended, received a grant of land, 3,540 acres, with full liberty for him and his heirs, "To dig, delve and carry away all such mines for iron as they shall find, or see fit to dig, and carry away to the iron works." The date of this grant is October 25th, 1676. The Colonel had a brother, Richard Morris, who resided at Morrisania, and co-operated in this enterprise. The works were located

* Possibly this Morris deserved to be immortalized in song as was "L. Forys o Fon," by Rev. Goronwy Owen:

"Daer a chwiliodd drwy ei chanol,
Chwiliai a chloddiai ei choluddion,
A'i dewis wythi, meini mwynion,
A thew wres emaid ei thrysorion,
A'i manylaf ddymunolion—bethau
Ddeuai i'r goleu, ei dirgelion."

This renowned Awdl, "in memoriam," was composed in 1796, the author being at that time the clergyman at Llan-Andreas, Virginia.



JOHN JARRETT.

at Shrewsbury, Monmouth County; and, for that day, "formed a large establishment."

In confirmation of our belief in the Welsh origin of the Morrisises, we are glad to find the following from an unexpected and unbiased source: Mr. Toombs certifies that there were certain Morrisises, "Who emigrated from Wales," settled in New Jersey since 1669. (New Jersey Troops in Gettysburg, Chap. IX)."

Vermont, as we learn from Williams' "History," already referred to, was remarkable for the number of iron works operated in that little State, in the distant past, and before it became an independent State. That Welsh brain and muscle were of service here it is safe to affirm, albeit the historic data is not at command just now.

"Iron was first manufactured in this country in Lynn, Mass., in 1645."—Hon. J. Jarrett.

In a letter to Lord Keeper North, dated July, 1683, William Penn refers to the discovery of mineral, of copper and iron, in divers places in the province. Gabriel Thomas, stated in 1698, that iron-stone and ore had been lately found which, "Far exceed that in England, being richer and less drossy, and that some preparation had already been made to carry on an iron work." Further it is noteworthy that this same Welshman remarked that he had found runs of water having, "The same color as those which issued from the coal mines in Wales." This man seems to have

been the first to find out the sources of Pennsylvania's great industries.

Watson's Annals state that the furnace in Coal Brook, Berks County, was built in 1720, by James Lewis and Anthony Morris of Philadelphia. Three years later, a Baltimore company erected a furnace on Gwynn's Falls, and a forge on Jones' Falls, Baltimore, Maryland. In these works it is all but certain that Welshmen had a part.

Valley Forge, formerly Mountjoy Forge, was built between December, 1742, and April, 1751, "By a partnership composed of Stephen Evans, Daniel Walker, and Joseph Williams, Lower Merion. This Williams had a 200 acre farm in the vicinity. In 1738 he and his wife executed a mortgage to Hugh Jones for £200, and paid it off in 1750. This historic Forge was built by Stephen Evans. In his will dated February 21st, 1754, we learn that he was or had been "owner in fee of an undivided third" of the iron forge, a saw mill and certain tract or parcels of land "situate in the said County of Philadelphia, part of the manor of Mountjoy."

In May, 1755, Governor Morris, of New Jersey, brother of Robert Morris, the financier, wrote to William Penn, expressing a desire to take shares in copper mines at the Gap, Lancaster, in which Penn was interested. The Long Mine, belonging to the Townsends, was worked for 70 or 80 years, and supplied on

an average 500 tons of ore annually, for the use of the Sterling Works. This valuable ore-bed, situated in New York State, was discovered by David Jones, and was worked to the depth of 170 feet. The ore yielded 62 per cent. of strong, tough metal, from which cannon, muskets, wire and steel were made. It was used for harness buckles, and other articles requiring fine malleable iron. (See Bishop's History, Vol. I., p. 529).

In personal conversation with a member of the company operating iron works near Johanna Heights, Pa., we learned that a Welshman of the name of Jones had started a copper furnace there, in the year 1732. This same Jones was the original patentee of the first steam engine used in this country for mine operations. It was placed in what is known as the Old Shaft. We were assured that this fact is proved by evidence held by the American Iron and Steel Association of Philadelphia.

In "Pennsylvania and the Centennial" (Part II.) we read that Dr. David Jones, a Welshman, settled over one hundred acres of land in Caernarvon Township in 1735, and soon afterwards became prominent as an iron master. He was the ancestor of Hon. J. Glancy Jones. This Township situated in Berks County, Pa., was settled largely by Welsh people as is manifest from the grant deed from William Penn in 1730. This County was then a part of Lancaster. The deed states

that "A church of square logs" was built here by the Episcopalians. To this they gave "the name of Bangor from a diocese of that name in Wales." Bangor is in Caernarvon County, North Wales. The first pastor of the "log" church was Rev. Griffith Hughes, who remained there until 1739. As indicative of the sort of religious liberty loved, cherished and conceded by William Penn, we give this extract from said deed: "It is granted that they shall enjoy the free exercise of the Christian religion, and of whatever denomination." There is to this day a Baptist church in Caernarvon, which aforetime held large numbers of worshipers, and exerted a widespread moral influence in community.

A correspondent to the "Pottsville Republican" says: "Nathan Evans was the leader and adviser of the colony. From some letters that are still extant he appears to have been a man of pre-eminent abilities, and well-fitted to found a new colony. He was a devout and conscientious man, very liberal in his donations to the church. I noticed his name recorded in the minute book of 1754 for one hundred pounds, a large sum in that day. His remains lie in the church yard, covered by a large marble slab, but so overgrown with moss that the inscription is not legible; he died in 1763 at a great age."

This writer further states: "The Welsh sold their lands many years ago, and removed farther west,

that is, most of them, so at present there are only a few Welsh names in this community."

From this seeming digression, we return to other statements touching the iron industry, in early days. This is what we find from the said correspondent.

Iron forges were built on the Conestoga river in 1750; there were two forges just south of the town, but now torn down. They were in operation continually till the close of the Rebellion. There was also one west of the town. The Jenkins family owned the two Windsor forges, and the Jacob's family the Pool forge; they made money and grew rich in the early part of the century. Cyrus Jacobs left a fortune of a half million, and Robert Jenkins nearly as much.

This valley is known everywhere as the Conestoga Valley; it commences in Southern Berks County, and extends to the Susquehanna River, nearly fifty miles long, and from three to thirty miles wide. In the early days of the Republic the Conestoga teams, and they numbered about 10,000, carried merchandise to Pittsburg. The Conestoga wagons were of a peculiar construction, painted blue, the beds semi-circular in form, and covered with white linen covers, impervious to water. No wagons are built of the same form at the present day.

In 1759 Aurelius remarks: "Pennsylvania in regard to its iron works is the most advanced of all American colonies."

The Quita-pahilla Forge, near Lebanon, was erected in 1766. It was owned by James Old. "The Olds were natives of Wales." See "Report of Centennial Managers," Part II. In our day the Iron Works near Lebanon and in the city are very extensive, and in these many Welshmen are engaged.

The reader may be interested to learn that our iron industry was so vigorously prosecuted, nearly a century and a half ago, and that our exports to Great Britain reached the following totals of pig-iron:

2,924 tons in the year 1750.
3,210 tons in the year 1751.
2,980 tons in the year 1752.
2,737 tons in the year 1753.
3,244 tons in the year 1754.
3,441 tons in the year 1755.

During these years the Colonies also sent to Britain six thousand tons of bar-iron. This export continued to increase, so that in 1771, we sent out to England, of pig-iron 5,503 tons, and of bar-iron 2,222 tons. No wonder the British Crown was unwilling to relinquish its hold upon this people and country. We are tempted to ask whether, in this particular, history is not going to "repeat itself" at no distant day, especially in respect to the tin industry.

In passing, let us glance at Wyoming in these early times. One name stands very prominent as a Factor,

that of John Jenkins, Sr. He was exploring in the fall of 1753, and was at Albany when the purchase of the country was made from the Indians, he taking active part in the negotiations. In 1755, he was in this valley making surveys; taking latitude and longitude for the Connecticut, Susquehanna Company.* Jenkins was at the head of the settlement made in 1762, when 119 persons were taking possession of their lands. They were driven out by the massacre† of 1763; survivors returning in 1769 with the forty settlers to Kingston, hence "Forty Fort." Many of these had Welsh names, such as Jabez Roberts, Elias Roberts, Peter Harris, Stephen Jenkins, Robert Hopkins, Samuel Morgan, James Evans, Elijah Lewis, Elias Thomas, Timothy Hopkins, Benjamin Matthews, Steven Miles, and four men of the name of Lee. "John Jenkins, the elder," was a lineal descendant of Judge Jenkins, who was imprisoned by the Long Parliament. He was born in Wales, whence he migrated to this country about the year 1735, landing at Boston (Dr. Peck's Wyoming, p. 389). In 1772, Jenkins was appointed "Countee man to mark out ye rode from Dilla-

* It is known that what was called "The Pennamite and Yankee Contest," occasioned much trouble, both to Mr. Jenkins and the early immigrants to these parts. Both claimed the right to the lands contiguous to the junction of the Lackawanna and Susquehanna. In 1773 the legislature of Connecticut adopted a resolution "asserting the jurisdiction of this colony, and a determination of maintaining the same."

† On the Massacre monument, near "Forty-Fort," we find the following names: Jos. Hopkins, Josiah Jennings, Elisha Richards, Wm. Reynolds, Elias Roberts, Elihu Waters, Elihu Williams, Rufus Williams, Aziba Williams, John Williams.

ware to Pittstown." Mr. Jenkins was an accomplished scholar and surveyor. He was exceedingly popular, by reason of the valued services he rendered as patriot, citizen, and soldier. The Colonel was school-teacher, and constable, in this settlement; and an agent of the Susquehanna Company for the sale of lands. He was taken prisoner as a Revolutionary soldier in November, 1777, and two years later, waited on Washington, to plan the Sullivan campaign. We shall see more of this man, as a soldier, later on. It is worthy of note here that to John Jenkins of Wyoming belongs the honor for having taught the first public school in these parts, near the Ravine Colliery in that valley.

Catawissa was laid out by William Hughes in 1787. Berwick had an early settler, Evan Owen (1783).

The City of Philadelphia presents a marvellous record of "Welshmen as Factors," in various lines, and that from its early history unto this day.

In 1756, Thomas Stephens published in London, "A Method and Plain Process of Making Potash." That year he came to America. Having joined Franklin and others in the purchase of what was known as the "Liverpool Company's Potash Works" in Philadelphia, they put up a large furnace with additional buildings. In about a month, "Stephens' New Process" was in operation. Gov. Denny and others were among the gratified inspectors of this novelty. Dr. William Lewis was awarded a medal by the Society of

Arts, London, for an essay on the American process of making potash. This was in the year 1767.

The period contiguous to the Revolution was marked by an attempt to cultivate silk manufacture in this country. Dr. John Morgan became deeply interested. He sought and obtained from Italy, through Hare & Skinner, silk merchants, London, a knowledge of "The most improved method of preparing raw silk." This knowledge he communicated to the Philadelphia Society. He also prepared an essay, published in Vol. II. of the "Society's transactions." As a result, this industry was stimulated greatly, and, for a while, promised great success. Among the original managers of the United Company of Philadelphia, for promoting American manufacture, we find the names of Robert S. Jones and Isaac Howell. This Society was formed February 22, 1775.

Exceptionally great became the name and fame of Oliver Evans. He was "a poor boy of a Welsh farming family in Pennsylvania," and self-taught. He became a man "whose inventive and constructive skill have added to the permanent wealth of the State and Union." (Bishop). In the Philadelphia "Inquirer" for April 6th, 1855, the following statement appears: "He states that in 1775 he conceived the idea of propelling boats with his engines by means of wheels at the side, and communicated his discovery to others." Fulton launched his boat, the "North River," in 1807;

Evans' boat moved up and down the Schuylkill River years earlier than that. Again, "The true parent of the railway system is not Mr. Stevenson, who introduced it, but a greater genius—Oliver Evans of America—who invented the high-pressure engine, and steam locomotive, before 1786, but could not introduce his invention, between Philadelphia and New York, though he offered to construct the locomotive at his own risk." (Prof. Buchanan). Evans had prophesied that the time would come, when people should travel in stages moved by steam engines, from one city to another, moving "almost as fast as birds fly." This genius who died in 1819, estimated his invention as worth ten hundred million dollars! In 1804, he had his *Eruktor Amphibolis*, constructed at the famed Marr's Works. It would move on land or water. It was used for dredging purposes, and supplied with paddle wheels at the stern; it was propelled sixteen miles along the Delaware River. (See Renwick on the steam engine). As early as 1771 Evans affirmed that he could propel boats and wagons by means of steam. In Philadelphia he put into operation a stationary engine "on the direct pressure plan for grinding gypsum and sawing marble." He discovered and applied the high pressure principle in engine works. His genius marked and made "A new era." He was not satisfied with a steam navigation, but proposed to the Lancaster Pipe Company to convey one hundred

barrels of flour fifty miles in twenty-four hours in a steam carriage. In 1805 he published his famous "Engineer's Guide," fully describing the principles and methods of propelling by steam, both on land and water. O. Evans was the James Watt of this Western Hemisphere. Once making card teeth by hand, he soon invented a machine by which such cards were manufactured at the rate of fifteen hundred per minute. This was about the year 1777. His fame is an eternal honor to the city of his adoption.

Whitehead Humphreys was proprietor of a steel furnace in this city, as early as 1770. It was situated on Seventh Street, below Market and Chestnut. Among other articles manufactured were steel tools. He received one hundred pounds from the Provisional Assembly, for the encouragement of his genius.

Joshua Humphreys, the naval architect of deserved fame, gave to Philadelphia, the pre-eminence it still enjoys for ship-building. As stated by Dr. Bishop, he formed "The germ of the American navy." Tempting offers were made to enlist his genius in other lands. He suggested to Congress "Some important improvements in the construction of vessels ordered by that body, and was called upon to furnish drafts and models for the six frigates which constituted the American navy."

In the Formative Period men of this nationality

took prominent part in the political affairs of the Republic. This was seen in New England, and was much more apparent in "New Wales," where

"Meib Cymru gu, fu'n gaeth,
Chwifiant mewn goruwchafiaeth."—Cynddelw.

Stephen Hopkins in 1732 was a Representative in the General Assembly, and, in 1741, was chosen Speaker of that body. He was elected Governor of Rhode Island in 1756, and was re-elected several times to that high office. In 1774, he was sent to Congress, and again in 1775, and 1776. In 1778 he was again returned to Congress.

In "Penn's Province" as early as 1682, David Lloyd was Attorney General, the first in the history of the Province. In 1705 he was Supreme Judge. Under the Provincial Government Thos. Lloyd was made keeper of the "Great Seal." He was Master of Rolls in 1683, and again in 1690; in 1684 he was President of the Provincial Council; in 1689 he was Chairman of the Board of Five Commissioners of the Province; in 1691 and 1693 he was Deputy Governor. Thos. Ellis was Registrar General of Wills in 1687, and Samuel Jennings in 1692. Jennings also served in 1690 as a Receiver General. November, 1701, Griffith Owen was one of the four commissioners of property, transacting the business of the land office. As Secretaries of that office, Richard Peters served in 1748, and William Peters in 1760. To Griffith Owen and

two others was committed the keeping of the Great Seal in 1705. Peter Evans was Registrar General of Wills from 1707 to 1713, and again in 1725. John Evans was Deputy Governor in 1703, and Lieutenant Governor from 1704 to 1709. He was Registrar of Wills in 1704. From August, 1738, to May, 1746, George Thomas was Lieutenant Governor; and from October, 1754, to August, 1756, Robert H. Morris was Deputy Governor. He was the eldest son of Lewis Morris, Chief Justice of New York and New Jersey. A paper written by Lawrence Lewis, Jr., was read before the Historical Society of Philadelphia, and published in the *Pennsylvania Magazine* (Vol. V.). The theme of the paper—"The Courts of Pennsylvania in the XVII. Century" makes it highly interesting. The author says, "Few of the early colonists of this Province deserve the thanks and remembrance of posterity more than David Lloyd."

The Welsh people have been honored; the State has known their value, and their fellow-citizens have acknowledged their superiority from age to age. From the Colonial Records (Vol. II., p. 116) we learn, "That John Evans, Esq., arriving in this city (Philadelphia) last night with a commission from William Penn, Esq., proprietary and Governor, constituting him, ye said John Evans, his Lieutenant Governor of this Province of Pennsylvania, and counties annexed, with ye Queen's royal approbation of the same, in a

council held in Hampton Court, ye 30th July, 1703." From that time till June, 1709, he appears as Lieutenant Governor of the Province. For the most part, David Lloyd was Speaker of the House of Representatives, and Lloyd continued Speaker even under the administration of Lieutenant Governor Gookin, Evans' successor. From 1770 to 1776 Lewis Davis was County Treasurer of Chester. In 1780 that office was held by William Evans. From 1709 to 1764 there was a line of Welshmen, beginning with Thos. Powell, and closing with Jas. Evans, who filled the office of Justice in this County. Welshmen were sheriffs, from John Owens in 1729 to Benjamin Davis in 1761, with hardly an exception. There was quite a line of coroners of Welsh name from 1737 to 1785. About the year 1720 Chester County created a new office, that of County Commissioner. For full sixty years, 1721-82, almost without intermission, this position was filled by men of Welsh name.

Into the Continental Congress, Pennsylvania sent the following delegates, among others: Geo. Clymer, Charles Humphreys, Samuel Meredith, Chas Morris, Robt. Morris, Jos. Montgomery, John Morton, Richard Peters. The following is from the list of Associate Judges of Pennsylvania: James Harrison, 1686; Griffith Jones, 1690; Antony Morris, 1694; Thos. Griffiths, 1739; John Morton, 1774; John Evans, 1777. Antony Morris was the first Mayor of Philadelphia. In 1737

Thos. Griffiths was custodian of the Great Seal. In 1747 Richard Peters was proprietary Secretary. In 1777, John Morris was Attorney General of the Province, and of all the Courts. Caleb Davis was Prothonotary and Clerk. In 1782 he was County Commissioner. Up to the year 1790 the "Assembly" of Pennsylvania consisted of but one house, and for more than one hundred years, these Welshmen were prominent figures in that august body. From Chester County alone over thirty men of Welsh blood and name served one or more years as Assemblymen. Some were returned to the House over and over again, e. g., David Lloyd was there from 1694 to 1728, twelve years; John Parry from 1729 to 1736, seven years; and Charles Humphreys from 1763, for an unbroken period of thirteen years.

It is clear that in those days the nationality of which we write were not found

"Dropping buckets into empty wells,
And growing old in drawing nothing up."

The political honor put on Rev. Samuel Jones, D. D., is evidence sufficient of this. When chosen to serve in the Congress of his day—one of our "Lords spiritual"—he filled his place there, as everywhere else.

Proverbial everywhere is the "Philadelphia lawyer." To some of this class we have referred already. This city has been famed for Welshmen of high standing in this profession. William Lewis, of Chester County,

was a member of the Philadelphia bar before the adoption of the State Constitution of 1776, and was engaged in nearly all the important cases, particularly in cases of "high treason," for which he had a special vocation and capacity. In these cases, he was uniformly on the side of the defendant. It may afford a distinct idea of his political sentiments to state, that, during the administrations of Washington and John Adams, and continuously during life, Mr. Lewis was a thorough Federalist, amusingly Anti-Gallican, and entirely anti-Jeffersonian. He was District Judge of Pennsylvania in 1791 and 1792. The distinguished soldier, Col. Samuel Miles, was a Judge of the Court of Errors and Appeals; his picture still adorns the office of the chief magistrate in Philadelphia. No wonder he was highly esteemed, for of him it is written, "He loved and cherished his country as if he expected to live in it forever; and yet, he served his God, as if he constantly felt that he was a stranger in this world." General Miles served as Mayor of the city.

It will be remembered that from the legal profession came many of the brightest ornaments of the Revolutionary period, and of these, quite a number were of Welsh blood. The names of Jefferson, the Adamses and others, will readily recur to the reader's mind. From the days of John Marshall, "the great American Mansfield of our national judiciary," this

Republic has been honored by not a few judges of Welsh name and fame.

How many of our Presidents have come from this profession; we do not need to recount their names. Hosts of these have, from time to time, served their country and their generation as Legislators, as Representatives, and as Congressmen. Of the immortal signers not less than thirty-four were lawyers; and honorable men were they all. We fully credit the statement that "the annals of the world can present no political body, the lives of whose members, minutely traced, exhibit so much of the zeal of the patriot, dignified and chastened by the virtues of the man." We shall have occasion to do honor to many of these as men of Welsh blood. It is a delight to trace their footprints from the very early times unto this day.

Stephen Hopkins was in 1751 Chief Justice of the Superior Court of Rhode Island. David Lloyd of Dyffryn Mawr, and Griffith Owen, attorney to William Penn., Jr., and the famous jurist David Davis were of this nationality.

Richard Peters, of this nationality, famous jurist as he was, succeeded on his farm, and became an ardent patron of agricultural improvement. In 1797 he published a statement of his experiments with gypsum as a fertilizer. He was elected President of the Philadelphia Agricultural Society, and went down to history

honored for "important improvements in American agriculture."

THE WELSH OF PHILADELPHIA AND VICINITY ON MORAL LINES.

The strength and efficiency of the Quaker elements and factors, which came from Wales, are everywhere acknowledged. Penn being of this faith, many a Welsh Friend was drawn to the City of Brotherly Love. An old record of the meeting held on the 8th of November, 1682, at Shackamaxon has this statement: "At this time Governor Penn and a number of Friends arrived here, and erected a city called Philadelphia." In his work entitled "The Early Baptists of Philadelphia," Rev. D. Spencer, D. D., says: "William Penn, though a Quaker, entertained strong Baptist sentiments." Baptists and Quakers had been singled out as persons specially hated by the king, and virulently opposed and persecuted by his orders. Penn was glad of an opportunity to offer these people a refuge from the storm which raged from 1660 to 1688. From Nantmêl and the Dolau (Welsh plural for dale), Welsh Baptists came hither. They settled on Pennypec Creek. Among these were the Eatons, whose descendants became Factors of very great worth in this Formative Period. They formed the church known as the Lower Dublin, organized in 1688, and still flourishing.

It may be stated that certain of the Friends, followers of George Keith, believed in and practiced Immersion. They were called Keithians or Quaker-Baptists. These, as the rest of the Welshmen of that day, were a unit in their endeavor to build a sound morality in this settlement, destined to grow into an influential centre, civil, political and moral. The impress of their lives and labors can never be obliterated. They struck a harmonious and sweet keynote on which to sing their "Psalm of Life." Their motto seems to have been akin to those three lines of Longfellow:

"We can make our lives sublime,
And, departing, leave behind us
Foot-prints on the sands of time."

What John Myles and Roger Williams, Joshua Moody and Jonathan Edwards were to "New England," these people were to "New Wales." On their heads should rest ten thousand benedictions!

In 1889-1890 the author of this essay was hired to write for "The Daylight" and "The Dawn"—"Y Wawr"—a series of articles on "The Relation of Welsh Baptists to the Rise and Progress of Baptist Principles in America." Now, that concealment is no longer necessary, we feel free to copy some of the historic facts about these factors, which may be read in the monthlies we have named. This may add to the worth of the present volume.

"The Lower Dublin or Pennypeck Church, and

'mother of churches,' was founded as early as January, 1688. Like the first Baptist Church of Christ and the first Baptist Church in America, Providence, its constituent members were but 'twelve.' Among these twelve were John Eaton, George Eaton and Jane his wife, Sarah Eaton, Samuel Jones—all Welsh. The first pastor was Elias Keach, who returned to London in 1692. Rev. Evan Morgan was ordained here October 23, 1706, together with Rev Samuel Jones, who died in February, 1722. In 1711, Rev. Abel Morgan 'took on him the care of the church,' and was its pastor until he died, December 16, 1722. In 1725, Rev. Jenkin Jones was called to the pastorate. Rev. Samuel Jones, D. D., was ordained here January 8, 1763, and continued pastor until his death, February, 1814.

"The Welsh Tract church was served by Rev. David Davis, a native of Wales, from 1734 to the time of his death in 1769. The liberal bequest of Hugh Morris was helpful to this church. Out of it went forth the constituent members of Welsh Neck, S. C., the London Tract, Duck Creek, and others. It was one of the five churches which, in 1707, formed the Philadelphia Association. In fact, of the 'five' churches four were Welsh. The records of the Welsh Tract Church were kept in Welsh from the beginning until 1732. The First Church of Philadelphia now under the care of Dr. Boardman, had in time past the following Welshmen as pastors: Samuel Jones, not the D. D.,

Evan Morgans, Nathaniel Jenkins, Thomas Griffiths, Elisha Thomas, Enoch Morgan and Abel Morgan. During the pastorate of Rev. Jenkin Jones he had no other charge; but as late as 1746 it was a question whether Philadelphia was not a branch of Pennepek.' Rev. Jenkin Jones died in the city, July, 1761, and was buried there; 'a good man and did real services to this church and to the Baptist interest.' The successor was the noted Morgan Edwards, A. M.

"The minutes of the Philadelphia Association meetings in this city in 1731, and again in 1733, and again in 1740, proved that full half the pastors were Welshmen. The number, and Scripture-reading habits, of the Welsh in these parts, and in those early days, may be inferred from the fact that Rev. Abel Morgan published in Philadelphia a Welsh Concordance—*Mynegair Ysgrythyrol*—in 1730. This was many years earlier than Peter Williams' work in Wales, or Alex. Cruden's work in England. Referring to Morgan's book, Rev. D. Davies, Oshkosh, Wis., remarks, 'This book bears the impress of a man of genius.' It was on 'an original plan,' and dedicated 'to the honor of David Lloyd, Chief Justice of the State of Pennsylvania.' 'The author served the Lower Dublin Church—being its sixth pastor. He came to this country in 1712."

It is with profound respect for the memory of the noble deeds of noble men that we add facts about

the following Factors. The Press, and School, and Pulpit were acknowledged as moral forces. In 1689, William Penn established a public High School with a charter, in Philadelphia. The public school does good service when it gives to children, even the poor a rudimentary education along the line of the three "R.'s;" but its best service is done where it creates a thirst for higher education, so as to lay broad and strong the foundations of success in life. At an early day, Enoch Lewis was Principal of the New Garden Boarding School, and Jos. Foulke Principal of the Gwynedd Boarding School. Both these famous teachers had been educated in the West-town Boarding School, Pa. Of Dr. Samuel Jones' school, Lower Dublin, which was established in 1766, and continued well-nigh thirty years, it is said, "Many were educated here who were useful in different learned professions."* Dr. Wickersham notes that out of this institution grew Lower Dublin Academy, chartered by the Supreme Court in 1794. John Harris, the founder of Harrisburg, January, 1705, endowed by income from his famous Ferry, supplemented by private subscriptions, an Academy April, 1786, when Dauphin Co. was as yet but one year old. In 1792, Samuel B. Davies was master of this school; a certain number of poor children had free instruction here, but their

* Dr. Spencer writes of Dr. Jones as "a man who, in his day, was a noble representative of our denomination, active in all that pertained to culture and aggressive work." (Early Baptists of Philadelphia. P. 164.)

names were not published. Subsequently the Harrisburg Academy was chartered, 1809, and received from time to time State appropriations. To establish an academy in Bellefont, Centre County, Jas. Harris gave in 1800, certain lots and land; this became a classical school. It was under the principalship of Rev. J. P. Hughes in 1868, and was enlarged and improved greatly under his care.

The name of Isaac Eaton, a descendent of the Eaton family, who came from Wales to Pennsylvania, and formed part of the Lower Dublin Church, is associated with Hopewell Academy, founded in 1756—the first institution of the kind in that denomination. Revs. Abel Morgan and Abel Griffith were appointed as two of the inspectors of Hopewell Academy, New Jersey, of which Isaac Eaton was President and Instructor. As a sample of the kind of men graduating from this institution, we name Rev. David Thomas, A. M., who removed to Virginia, settling with the Broad Run (B.) Church, in 1762. He was a great man, and of great service in the interest of God and truth. He was, moreover, a potent factor in the cause of the Revolution, advocating the prosecution of the war with marked vigor. He was held in high esteem by Thomas Jefferson. Such was his eloquence, that people travelled from fifty to one hundred miles to hear him preach. Another student of Eaton's Academy at Hopewell, and graduate of the College of

Philadelphia, was John Davis, the younger, a native of Delaware. He gave great promise of usefulness, was settled in Boston, Mass., but his brilliant career closed at the early age of thirty-five.

"We live in deeds, not years: in thoughts not breaths."

—Bailey.

Again, Dr. James Manning, first President of Rhode Island College, and Samuel Jones, D. D., with others, were educated here. Dr. Jones preached the funeral sermon of his able teacher, eulogizing the "extensive knowledge and ability" of this Welshman. New Jersey is still honored with that old Academy building at Hopewell.

De Tocquville ("America" Vol. I., p. 152) has pointed out religion as "One of the most prominent" among "the causes to which the maintenance of the political institutions it attributable."

There are churches in Wales, such as Ilston, Hengoed, Penyfai, Rhydwlwm, and Blaenau Gwent, that cannot be forgotten in this land. From these came to us very giants, in days gone by. John Miles, from Ilston, i. e., Llanilltyd; Thomas Jones, the father of Dr. Samuel Jones, from Penyfai; with William Davies, Morgan J. Rhys (Rees), from Hengoed; Dr. David Jones, Abel Morgan and others, from Blaenau Gwent, were gifts of these churches to the moral wealth and prosperity of this Republic. These early fathers did indeed father and foster our institutions. They laid,

firmly and strongly, the foundations of much of the good enjoyed by us to-day. We have entered into their labors. We harvest the results of the planting done by them. As early as 1710, there were in the Welsh Tract, two Welsh congregations, and the father of Samuel Jenkins, Esq., author of "Letters on Welsh History," used to preach Welsh in Dyffryn Mawr, about fifteen miles from Philadelphia. Elder Jenkins died in 1841, at the advanced age of eighty-six. About eight miles from Norristown was a Welsh Presbyterian Church; and Hilltown has in lively and loving memory the services of Father Thomas and his successors.

The renowned historian, Dr. Benedict, says: "Multitudes of emigrants came to this country from that Principality, and many of our American churches were founded either wholly or in part by these immigrants. Wales has also supplied the American churches with many useful ministers." (Volume I., p. 229). "The influence which the Welsh Baptists have exerted upon the religious thought and life of this country demands recognition."—Dr. Cathcart. As a pioneer, "Father Thomas" of Hilltown, Bucks County, Pa., deserves special mention. He was born in Llanwenarth in 1678, was fairly well educated, became a mighty man here. Much could be written of him,* but we refer the reader to interesting articles by the Rev. J. T. Griffiths, now of Lansford, Pa., (see "The Cambrian," Vol. II., Nos. 2 and 3), and to Matthews' history of "The Thom-

as Family." The parents of Iverson Lewis emigrated from Wales, County of Brecknock, in 1693. They settled in Virginia. Elder Lewis was born in 1741. From 1770 he was a useful Christian and a faithful Christian minister. He travelled far and wide in the interests of the gospel and of good morals.

Recently Dr. J. Wright of New York, issued from the press a volume entitled, "Early Bible in America." Whether the Eliot Bible, printed in 1661-3, had any marked moral force, we do not know; but the many Welsh Bibles brought with this nationality across the Atlantic did certainly prove a blessing to our Republic. That these were neither few nor unusual is evidenced by the fact that Rev. Abel Morgan's "Concordance" (Welsh) was in demand here. The late Dr. Chidlaw prided himself on having a copy of this work. Moreover it was known that Morgan's translation of the Century Confession, dated 1716, had the signatures of 122 members of the Welsh Tract Church attached thereto. Up to 1732, the records of this church were kept in the Welsh language. As early as 1706, Rev. Richard Miles of Radnor was called to settle disputes which had arisen in the Pennepeck Church; and a native of Wales, David Davies, was ordained here in 1734, and continued its pastor until 1769. Richard Miles brought with him a large Beza Family Bible, which after his death was owned by his son-in-law, Rev. Benjamin Griffiths, and again by his

son, Rev. Abel Griffiths. It was a precious heirloom, and was still owned by the descendants of Richard Miles, until, some years ago, it was presented to the library of Bucknell University, Pennsylvania, where it may be seen.

"Formative" indeed was that notable body known as "The Emigrant Church," sixteen in number, that sailed from Milford Haven in June, 1701. They arrived in Philadelphia on the 8th of September following. These sixteen, with their pastor Rev. Thomas Griffiths, first settled near their brethren at Pennepece. They, and others of like faith, went to Delaware, then known as Radnor County. This locality formed the noted "Welsh Tract," so named by Owen Rowland, who came from Wales in 1725. About fifty families of this nationality had purchased these lands of Doctor Thomas Wynne and John Ap John, who never came to this country, but was a joint owner of this 5,000 acre tract. Doctor Levick in a recent article, to which reference has been made, finds a "Record of release of William Penn, Esq., to John Ap John et al," bearing date September 15, 1681, for said land. The building at Pencader was put up in 1716. Benedict relates that "The pulpit of this church was filled with great and good men from Wales for about 70 years."

Leaving, for the present, the immediate vicinity of Philadelphia, we turn to parts adjacent or not far distant, replete with historic interest to us. There is

"The Great Valley* Church," about sixteen miles west of the city, a church dating back in 1711. Hugh Davies, its first pastor, came from Wales as did also his successor, John Davies. Subsequently this church had the services of David Jones and Thomas Roberts, and John T. Jenkins. The Montgomery Church was Welsh at the first, dated 1719. Its pastor, Benjamin Griffiths, was a native of Cardiganshire, South Wales, and his successor John Thomas, a native of Radnor, Wales. The first settlers of the Baptist Church here were John Evans, and Sarah, his wife, 1710. Rev. Abel Morgan occasionally preached at their house. The New Britain Church was organized in 1754, having been a branch of the Montgomery Church up to that date. The first pastor, Joseph Eaton, was a native of Wales, so was its second pastor, William Davies, and also its third pastor, Joseph Jones. (See Benedict's History of the Baptists).

In 1707 came the Rev. Owen Thomas, Cilmanllwyd, Pembrokeshire, who was a valuable factor here

* After long and longing desire I finally found opportunity to visit this hallowed spot and the adjacent neighborhood. The old tombstone here and at the Presbyterian, the St. David's (Episcopalian), and the Radnor (Baptist) burying places have many Welsh names. The carefully preserved records of the Great Valley Church were perused, and the facts noted down. Prior to 1711, religious services were held at the residences of James Davies, Great Valley, and Richard Miles, Radnor. This Miles, a great Uncle of Col. Sam Miles, came hither in 1682, a fellow passenger with William Penn. The early ministry of Great Valley was in Welsh, and the church letter sent to the association, meeting in Philadelphia, 1736, was written in that language. So well preserved is it that I read it all, and I also read Welsh "letters of Dismission to Dyffryn Mawr." Over against sixty or more names, in the old church book, we read, "By letter from Wales." Of the patriotic service of this body and its renowned pastor, Rev. David Jones, more ample notice will be found in this essay.

for over half a century. In the vicinity of Chadd's Ford, there had been persons of this faith, and of Welsh nationality ever since 1699, e. g., Thomas Powell, William Thomas, James Phillips, Samuel Miles, Edward Edwards and others. This earlier fellowship was resuscitated by the frequent visits of Abel Morgan in 1715; and, assisted by Joseph Eaton of the Welsh Tract Church, the Brandywine Church in that vicinity was organized at the house of John Powell. This Powell was the father of another Powell, who distinguished himself in the Revolutionary times not only as a soldier but as a poet. In 1776 he thus sings of the onset,

"Ten thousand troops we hear, there are,
Now landed on our shore."

Of the Declaration of America he sings on this wise:

"They quickly said, 'We will be free,'
Through all the world say nay,
And have proclaimed this day to be,
An Independence Day."

This song of freedom has twenty-nine stanzas. It is aflame with love of country, and as we read the M. S. —never published, we seemed to catch the fire thereof.

In 1712, Rev. Nathaniel Jenkins settled at Cape May, N. J., born in Wales 1678. When a member of the Colonial Legislature of that State in 1721, a bill was pending "To punish all who denied the Trinity, Christ's divinity, and the inspiration of the Scriptures."

This bill he strenuously opposed, and effectually defeated. When the fight for civil liberty was on, Rev. Samuel Jones, Philadelphia, was commissioned to plead before Congress, that the civil magistracy "had no right to interpose its authority touching questions of religious belief." In his centenary sermon, the good doctor referred to this, saying, "It seemed unreasonable to us, that we should be called upon to stand up with them in defence of liberty if, after all, it was to be the liberty for one party to oppress another."

We might be led to appreciate such a factor, when we recall the fact that not until very recently, and as the result of the new Constitution adopted in 1889, did Japan grant to its people this unspeakable boon of Religious Liberty. To all right-thinking people, of whatever religious persuasion they may be, it must seem a gracious providence that now, after so many centuries of oppression, it has become the privilege of our Government to extend to Cuba and Porto Rico, and the far distant Philippines such conditions as forbid "One party to oppress another," and the civil magistracy "To interpose its authority touching questions of religious belief."

"Down South" we have traces of many Welsh settlers in early times. Rev. Goronwy Owen, son of Owen Goronwy, and Sian Parri, was born at Llanfair, North Wales, in 1722. Educated at Oxford, he was in 1757 appointed professor in William and Mary Col-



WILLIAM E. POWELL.

lege, Va. An interesting article in the "Columbia" March 10th, 1892, from the pen of Whyte Glendower Owen, M. D., a grandson of the famous clergyman named, traces the history of the family and descendants of the renowned poet-preacher. His fame as a poet is well set forth by an article printed in "The Press" (Y Wasg), Vol. XI., No. 39. Therein may be found an interesting letter by Goronwy's bardic instructor, Lewis Morus, i. e., Llewelyn Ddu o Fon. He says, "His 'Cywydd y Farn' is the best thing I ever read in the Welsh." The letter was sent to Rev. E. Evans (Ieuan Brydydd Hir). It is stated that a registry book, still preserved in this William and Mary College, contains a fact of great significance in the line of our investigation, viz., that between the years 1620 and 1640 "Over forty thousand Welsh" had settled in Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, and the Carolinas. The famous—the eagle-eyed Gwilym Eryri says that on the wall of an ancient church in Roanoke, Va., is recorded a statement of a numerous Welsh settlement there, in the years long ago, two thousand strong.

In the records of the Great Valley Church (B.) the historian-preacher, Rev. John Davis, makes this note: "James James, a ruling elder of the Welsh Tract Church, led a colony of emigrants from the Welsh Tract to South Carolina. This resulted in the establishment of the Welsh Neck Baptist Church." In 1738 this church had nearly a hundred members reported to

Charleston Association. Mr. Davis further states that when he wrote in 1742, "descendants of the Welsh members were numbered by hundreds of thousands, scattered over the entire country." Richard Jones was preaching at Burley, Va., as early as 1727. Virginia ministers of Welsh name were noted for unfaltering devotion to civil and religious freedom. Their aspiration after liberty, stimulated by these revolutionary times, became an all-controlling passion. Such men as Father Harris and Elnathan Davis, and Elder John Williams (Chaplain Williams), and John Jenkins, a United States Commissary during the war, and Iverson Lewis, whose parents came to Virginia in 1693 from Brecknockshire, Wales, with many others, will not be forgotten.

In 1725, Rev. Richard Jones was pastor of a Baptist church in Virginia, and Rev. Caleb Evans, who died 1772, in Charleston, S. C., had come from Pentref Newydd, Breconshire, Wales. Norfolk, Va., was favored with the ministry of "One of the earliest and most active preachers in America, connected with the M. E. Church, Rev. Robert Williams." He came to this country in 1769. In 1773 the Methodist Conference appointed him to Petersburg, where, after two years labor, he died. Bishop Ashbury speaks of Williams in the highest possible terms. In 1783, Rev. Joseph Morris was pastor of the Methodist Church in Norfolk.

The Williams just referred to was an honor to his calling, as a Christian minister, and to the country from which he emigrated. He was the first M. E. preacher that ever visited Norfolk, and within three years after his arrival here, we find him drawing large audiences to listen to his preaching from the doorsteps of the Court House in that city.

In the "Old Dominion" there was a remarkable man, Rev. Samuel Harris, sometimes called "The Apostle of Virginia," and again "Colonel Harris." His pulpit power was of the Whitfield type, and he "went everywhere preaching the word." He was ordained in 1769, but prior to ordination he had for years been an acceptable preacher. He was baptized in 1758. As Colonel of the State Militia, as member of the State Legislature, as Judge of the Courts, this many-sided man of Welsh blood was highly esteemed in his day.

An interesting and instructive work was published by Rev. J. B. Taylor, D. D., in two volumes, giving "Sketches of Virginia Baptist Ministers." In the Introduction to the third and enlarged edition the Rev. Dr. Jeter remarks: "The early Baptist ministers of this State were a remarkable set of men. They were raised by providence to accomplish a great work. These men deserve the commendation of mankind. They were unfaltering friends of civil and religious freedom. * * * The aspiration after liberty, stimulated in the revolutionary times into a controlling passion,

could not be satisfied until the religious shackles, imposed by an arrogant hierarchy, were broken off." In the "First Series" of these Virginia preachers we find Noah Davis, Samuel Harris, John Jenkins, Iverson Lewis, William Richards, Benjamin Watkins, and John Williams. In the "Second Series" we have Jesse Davies, John Davies, M. L. Jones, Scervant Jones, A. M. Lewis, Charles A. Lewis and George H. Reynolds. Dr. Taylor informs us that "the famous Elnathan Davies was ordained by Father Harris in 1764, and was for thirty-four years a useful minister with the Baptists in North Carolina." In 1798 he removed to South Carolina, and joined the Saluda Association.

We saw that in 1737 there was an exodus from the Welsh Tract to South Carolina. These formed the Welsh Neck (B.) Church, to which the following administered: Revs. Joshua Edwards, a native of Pembroke-shire, Wales; Robert Williams, ordained at Welsh Neck in 1752, the grandfather of Hon. David R. Williams of South Carolina. Benedict observes that this company "Laid a foundation for a permanent and highly respectable community, which branched out in different directions, and naturally gathered around it the new comers who were attracted to them by affinities of national character and language."

About seventy miles southwest from Philadelphia, was the Bryn Seion (Mount Zion) Church of the Con-

gregationalists and Presbyterians. The Rev. Thomas Evans was pastor here, and again Rev. Rees Lewis. There was a brick building erected in 1771, but as early as 1747 the first house was built. There were some Welsh Baptists here; Benedict mentions after Morgan Edwards, the following—David Evans, Evan Rees, David Rees, James Howell, Evan David Hugh, Joshua Edwards, and others. We have also in a list of preachers of this faith, Revs. Hugh Davis, 1735; David Davis, 1737; Griffith Jones and James Jones, 1749. The Baptists who settled in Duck Creek had their membership in the Welsh Tract Church. In 1766, Rev. William Davis settled here from New Britain. This branch church of the Welsh Tract became a separate organization in 1781. The first Baptist preachers in Wilmington, Del., went there occasionally, from the year 1769; but it was not until the coming of Rev. Phillip Hughes, 1784, that a church organization became possible. In 1785 Abel Griffith was there with others to give the hand of fellowship. In Iron Hill, men of this nationality built a meeting-house at an early day. It occupied the site on which stood the edifice of 1746.

In the recently published "History of the First Baptist Church of Reading, Pa.," Mr. Andrew Shaaber makes the following remarks: "The exact time of the arrival of the Welsh on the west side of the river, opposite the present City of Reading, is not known. It

was probably a little before 1730. In one of the grave yards of this Tulpehocken Baptist Church, the earliest tombstone inscriptions are dated 1730 and 1734.

These Baptist people owned the greater part of the land on the west side of the Schuylkill, from near the present Lebanon Valley R. R. bridge, to some distance below the Bingaman Street bridge.

They were members of the Great Valley Church in Chester County, and of the Montgomery Church in Montgomery County, and being so far removed from their church homes as to be unable to attend service there, they held meetings in their dwelling houses, and in the groves, "God's first temples."

The Tulpehocken Baptist Church was constituted August 19, 1738, with twenty-one members. Their first meeting house was built about this time, or, more likely, several years before the church was constituted, as it was called the 'old meeting-house,' in contradistinction to one built in 1740. It was situated on the bank of the Wyomissing creek, about two miles west of the Schuylkill River, a tract of three acres having been given for the use of the church, by Hugh Morris, Evan Lloyd and Evan Price. The burial ground on the same tract had already been in use eight or ten years. This was the first house of worship of any denomination that had been erected in the vicinity of the plot upon which the town of Reading was laid out in 1748.

The pastor of the church was Thomas Jones, born in Wales in 1703, and ordained at Tulpehocken in 1740. (This was Dr. S. Jones' father). He removed from Tulpehocken to Chester County about 1763, but afterward returned again for a while.

A son, named Thomas, prominent in county and revolutionary affairs, continued to reside some distance west of Sinking Spring, until the time of his death in 1800. He was the last member of the Tulpehocken Church, and is buried in the graveyard at Sinking Spring." Another son was the renowned Rev. Samuel Jones, D. D.

One of the most celebrated "men of the period" was Rev. Abel Morgan, Middletown, N. J. He was a son of Enoch Morgan, Welsh Tract, and a nephew of Rev. Abel Morgan, Philadelphia. Both came from Wales; the uncle was a great man, and this nephew followed in his footsteps; a graduate of Pencader Academy, he settled in Middletown in 1739, and continued in this church until his death in 1785.* Dr. S. Jones in his "Century sermon" referred to him as "The incomparable Morgan," and Morgan Edwards paid him this high compliment, "A Bible Divine!" He died in his seventy-third year, having well served his country and his church, his age and his God. One incident we

* The late Hon. Horatio Gates Jones, of Philadelphia, assured us that during his ministry, Morgans preached over 5,000 sermons. He also stated that this Abel was own cousin to the famous Chaplain Jones, of Great Valley, and that he studied divinity under him. Congenial spirits were these cousins.

must here relate. After the famous battle of Monmouth, whilst the royal troops were on the ground, he displeased them greatly by the outspoken words he uttered from the text, "Who gave Jacob for spoil, and Israel to the robbers?" The week following they robbed him of his church edifice, so that he had to preach in his "barn." He was a great friend of education, and took a lively interest in the Rhode Island college movement. Not without good reason does his tombstone proclaim his praise in the words of Scripture, "He was a burning and a shining light."

CHAPTER II.

FACTORS OF SPECIAL FORCEFULNESS AND EFFICIENCY.

"No man has come to true greatness who has not felt in some degree that his life belongs to his race, and that what God gives him, He gives him for mankind."—*Phillips Brooks*.

"All history becomes subjective; in other words, there is properly no history, only biography. * * * Then at once history becomes fluid and true, and biography deep and sublime."—*R. Waldo Emerson*.

CERTAIN men stand forth in historic prominence just as great mountains do in God's world; these are grandly "Exalted above the hills." The names of Williams, Penn, Adams and Jefferson are thus marked. We must, in brief, repeat the story of these doers and their deeds. The reader will expect this, and the service is pleasing to the writer of this essay. Should it seem that "William Penn" is too enthusiastic in his admiration of the Special Factors, it is his business to call up at this time, be it so. He has no desire to conceal the ardent interest he feels in this theme. Were he destitute of enthusiasm he could not have been held to the patient and painstaking and protracted labor demanded by his subject. He "counted the cost," and determined, at least, to gratify his desire to know more about "Welshmen as Factors," regardless of the fate that might befall his work.

ROGER WILLIAMS.

The citizens of Providence and of Rhode Island were pleased to mark the "Two hundred and fiftieth anniversary" of the founding of that city, June, 1886. It was a memorable occasion. There were present a large number of the descendants of Roger Williams.*

Professor Alonzo Williams, of Brown University, gave an address on Roger Williams, as a "Scholar and Literary Man," and James Wilmarth Williams spoke on "Roger Williams and the Indians." The celebration took two days.

Southey's estimate of Roger Williams was not extravagant, "One of the best men that ever set foot in this new world." We do not claim that he was faultless; "the faultless are before the throne" in heaven, they are not found on earth. "He had the defects of his race, the hot Welsh temper, passionate and resentful under provocation," said Hon. T Durfee. He adds, "The new churches of the Bay were both bigotted and ambitious. They had established a sacramentalism more meddlesome, and scarcely less de-

* There ought to be no shadow of doubt concerning the nationality of Roger Williams. Whether born in Wales or in Cornwall, we care not to discuss; we remember what Palgrave wrote (*Hist. of Anglo-Saxons*, Ch. xi), that "Devon and Cornwall were called by the Saxons West Wales," and also what Theophilus Evans affirmed, that in his day, 1716, the Welsh language was still used in "nine or ten parishes of Cornwall." (*Drych y Prif Oesoedd*, p. 83.) The recent edition of the *Encyclop. Britannica*, says, "Born of Welsh or Cornish parents." They might have been "Welsh" just as really in the Cornwall of that day, as if they lived in the parish of Gynwil Caio, South Wales. Dr. Vaughn writes, "Cornwall, where the old Celtic tongue has been the vernacular language of a portion of the inhabitants almost to our day." (*Revolution of Races in English History*, p. 162.) "Roger Williams, born in Wales 1599." (*Johnson's Encyclopædia*.)

spotic than the worst in Christendom. They wanted to consolidate and extend it. They had hitherto met no opposition; but in Williams they found an original and independent mind, intractable to their yoke. * * The elders of the Bay accustomed to a submissive deference from their juniors were thunderstruck by it, and never forgot or forgave it. * * * The historians urge further that he was eccentric, pugnacious, persistent, troublesome. Undoubtedly he was * * * Williams had his faults, but some of them under the circumstances, did the work of virtues. A man who had to endure what he had to endure from the Puritan clergymen and elders, laboring to reduce him from his errors, was entitled to have some faults. The faults which he had have been grossly exaggerated."

General Butler is said to have been of Welsh blood. Be that true or false, he made a wild and unwarrantable statement with reference to this man and his followers, affirming that "They differed from the Puritans on little else than the question whether the use of any considerable water was necessary fully to convert a confessed sinner into a Christian, and continue him a member of the church of God." He claims that in Williams' day, New Hampshire was the home of religious liberty. (Butler's Book, Ch. L). There are two facts which controvert the General's assertion. One is, that during Roger Williams' time, and later for forty years, there was no "New Hampshire"

apart from Massachusetts; the other, that Rhode Island was called "The Anti-Puritan State," for the reason that it was a "sort of Liberty Hall as contrasted with Massachusetts." This colony placed "things temporal," and "matters spiritual" on grounds entirely distinct and separate. Providence had nothing to do with the orthodox religious creed of a citizen, but was pledged to grant him full liberty of conscience. For well-nigh half a century did the renowned Welshman labor to instill this principle into life, history and government! This was his glory and crown. Whatever other good things he did, this was the brightest and best. Turning to the "Historical Address" delivered on the great occasion referred to, we find Hon. Thomas Durfee, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Rhode Island, using these words: "There are some who would have us think, that the phrase 'Only in civil things' was simply a lucky hit, and that Williams when he coined it, did not really comprehend its significance. My opinion is that then, and before then, his doctrine was that the authority of government extends only to civil things, and that he had merely to exchange his pulpit phraseology for the plain vernacular of the people to make it manifest. The man who packs such a world of meaning into four little words, does not do it by a slip of the pen. He clearly saw the principle and its universality. * * *

The great idea first here politically incorporated, and shown forth in lively experiment has made the circuit of the globe, driving bigotry, like a mist, and superstition like a shadow, before it! In 1636, Providence, Rhode Island, became in true and full sense, "The home of the free." The Massachusetts General Court proclaimed the principle untenable, false and criminal. If the civil and ecclesiastical authorities of that day were against Williams, all now concede that he was right, and that they were wrong. I think that it was his biographer Sparks who set forth Williams' crime as culminating in his having said before the Court, that "to make church membership a condition of voting at the polls, or of fitness for political office, was as ridiculous as the selection of a doctor of physic, or the pilot of a boat, on account of his skill in theology." In the same line, and as a part of the same principle, Williams avowed the obnoxious truth, that the clergy had no right to bring "breaches of the first table" before a civil magistrate, except the civil peace was disturbed by such breaches. This, as the Chief Justice put it in his address, was "the great tap-root of all Williams' offences." And his "offences" were punished with banishment, because Massachusetts was then "simply an incorporation of Puritan Congregationalism, clothed with civil powers." As Richardson says, "For five years he was a thorn in the side of the

Colony," so advanced were his views. Heaven be praised for

"The bright lesson once taught,
By battles for conscience in western wilds fought."

The address on "Roger Williams and the Indians," delivered on the great occasion referred to, thus affirms: "Always and ever he was unfailing in his zeal for the natives. In the history of his connection with the Pequod War do we especially find the strongest evidence of the influence that he had gained over them.

* * * It was but a few weeks after his arrival in Providence, that, hearing of the efforts of the Pequods to establish a league with the Narragansetts for the extirpation of the whites, he communicated the information to the authorities of Massachusetts." At the request of those who had so recently driven him into exile, and under the ban of whose proscription he still remained, he undertook the difficult task of mediating with the Narragansetts and foiling the design of the Pequods. The circumstances are given by the late lamented Lossing on this wise. The Pequod Indians were bent on exterminating the whites, and for this purpose they sought the aid of the Narragansett Indians. Williams was at that time, 1636, "A friendly resident in the country of the Narragansetts," and heard of the proposed alliance. What did he do? He induced the Narragansetts to renew hostilities against the Pequods, and by so doing these infant set-

lements were "saved from destruction." At great personal risk and peril this was successfully accomplished. Well did Prof. Gammell write, "Seldom does the page of history glow with a brighter illustration of the spirit of Christian magnanimity and forgiveness, than is presented in the conduct of Roger Williams toward the authorities of Massachusetts in this war." But for this spirit, he might have fanned the flame of war, and seen the end of those who had treated him so cruelly and unjustly. In that case, he and his friends might have dwelt secure, as they would be the sole white inhabitants allowed to remain alive. The Rhode Island province was ceded to Williams by the Indians, out of the fullest good-will towards him; the other colonies were stolen from the aboriginies by force of arms.

The mighty pen of "the redoubtable" Williams has been compared to the sword of Ajax; and its service to the cause of civil and religious liberty is beyond computation. Magnificent copies of his voluminous books adorn the library of Brown University. What Prof Williams has denominated "the logic and fury of his tremendous faith," made the writings of Roger Williams as potent as his deeds of daring and his acts of faith. "No American ever wrote more boldly or truthfully," says C. F. Richardson. Much of what has been published was written under the most adverse and unfavorable circumstances, on the stormy Atlan-

tic, and on fatiguing journeys; and, on this account, there may be wanting that finished style some readers constantly desire; but the man is properly placed in the front rank of eminent New England Colonists as a "scholar and literary man." And yet so inveterate was the enmity of the authorities in Massachusetts against this man, that he was treated as an outlaw, ever liable to arrest and punishment. When he would visit England he had to go by way of New Amsterdam, i. e., New York, and across the Atlantic under a Dutch flag; he dared not show himself in the port of Boston. Take this famous Welshman and mark all that he achieved, as a "Factor in the formation and development" of the liberties, civil and political, and religious,—which make this Republic so glorious, and we hesitate not to award him the honor of being what Southey styled him, and he was no "Anglo-American." Disraeli was incorrect, he should have written Cambro-American. It was well said, "Before the Revolution, Rhode Island was the freest Colony in North America. Her founder had made her a real Republic, while under the nominal rule of a king." (Cathcart). The people of Rhode Island "enjoyed a form of government so thoroughly Republican, that independence of monarchy, in May, 1776, required no change beyond a renunciation of the king's name in the style of public acts." (Bancroft's U. S. History, Vol. IX., p. 261). Our Republic is to-day what Rhode

Island was. In embryo and promise we lived there two and a half centuries ago! Professor Masson describes the civic part of Williams's life-work as "the organization of a community on the unheard-of principle of absolute religious liberty combined with perfect civic democracy."

Little Rhody became the type after which this great Republic was subsequently fashioned. In the notorious "Model Government" drafted for North Carolina, by no less brainy an author than that John Locke, the franchise was made to depend on wealth, not personal right, and the rulers were placed "beyond the reach of the people." How essentially different was this from the plan of government that Williams and his coadjutors proposed and adopted. In Massachusetts, by a law passed in 1631, the very year of Williams' arrival, it was enacted that none but members of the church be permitted to vote at the Colonial elections. "The choice of Governor, Deputy-Governor, and assistant Councillors was thus placed in the hands of a small minority. Nearly three-fourths of the people were excluded from exercising the rights of freemen. * * * The only excuse that can be found for the gross inconsistency and injustice of such legislation is, that bigotry was the vice of the age, rather than of the Puritans." (Ridpath's *United States*, Ch. 13; again *Law of 1638*; as see *Benedict's Hist. of the Baptists*, Vol. I., p. 271). Roger Williams' colony was far in

advance of anything attained unto, even by so advanced a man as John Adams. When waited upon by Dr. Samuel Jones, and Rev. Isaac Backus, who petitioned the Government to make Religious Liberty in this Republic as broad and untrammelled as that adopted by Roger Williams and his friends, John Adams, we regret to confess, used this language: "If you mean to affect a change in our measures respecting religion, you might as well try to change the course of the sun in the heavens." (Life and Works of John Adams, Vol. II., p. 339). "Religious freedom," said Dr. W. R. Williams, New York, "needed a stalwart and sinewy champion, and Roger Williams was such." All the religious toleration, and boasted liberty afforded under the laws of Maryland, was of little value. The Act of 1639 gave to Holy Church * * * all her rights; but a bill was passed, stating that "Eating flesh in time of Lent" would expose the offender to loss of property. The Act of 1649 made the avowal of Christ's divinity, and the Trinitarian belief obligatory. "Hard speeches against the Trinity, or any of the said three persons thereof, should be punished with death and confiscation of all property to the Lord proprietary." No Jew, no Unitarian, could be a citizen of that free (?) Colony. All this was but a repetition of the former intolerance of England and of Rome. Welshmen have always advocated the

Roger Williams' view of this matter, and so the victim of Archbishop's Laud's tyranny fled to America.

In his Roger Williams Oration, Prof. Diman observes that the praise due to Lord Baltimore for giving liberty of conscience to Maryland, must be qualified by the fact that it was the colony of a Protestant kingdom, whose government, of course, would not permit Protestant worship to be interdicted; while the founder of Rhode Island advanced that "all human laws prescribing or forbidding rites or doctrines not inconsistent with civil peace are an invasion of the divine prerogative." Catholic praise to Lord Baltimore may be all very well for the American market; but one of two things must be true; either he tolerated Protestantism because he could not do otherwise, or he violated the doctrine of his church, which forbids it to be tolerated by a Catholic ruler who has power to prohibit it.—*Christian Register*.

Our Government is purest and best in exact proportion to its "conformity to type"—the "proto-type" in Rhode Island. So perfect a type of this Government was Rhode Island Colony, that it had both Independent and Federal conditions within its little territory. The oldest sovereign State in this Union to-day, she is also the smallest; but the towns of Providence, Portsmouth, Newport and Warwick were from the first so independent that they were free in certain affairs, and to a certain extent, but yet bound by a

"Federal union" for the benefit of the whole. Free Rhode Island was like "the father of our Independence," Thomas Jefferson, unfriendly to the Constitution of our Federal Government, by reason of a jealous fear of too much interference with State Independence. This was needless fear. The design of the Federation was like to that of the Rhode Island towns. At first they tried a pure democracy; but, under the second charter, the towns were "willing to part with their autonomy and become fully subject to a central authority." This was in 1647. Truly this man Williams was a prophet in legislation, and, like most prophets of God, he was called to suffer the common penalty meted out to those who stood for right, and were wont to rebuke the wrong. Williams fought for and founded Religious Liberty!

The author of the essay now before his readers may be excused for inserting here a quotation from another essay of his, successful in the New York *Eisteddfod* of 1882, and published in "The Cambrian," "The Influence of the Welsh in the Establishment of Civil and Religious Liberty in America."

"As the herald and champion of liberties of the broadest and best type he climbed to glory by the rugged pathway of the cross. This man who 'persecuted for righteousness,' left the old world, fared little better in the new. The treatment of this man and others, might justify the caustic remark of Mark

Twain about the Pilgrim fathers, 'That stern old stock of people who had left their country and home for the sake of having freedom, on a foreign shore, to enjoy their own religion, and, at the same time, to prevent other folks from enjoying theirs.' * * * Not only did the rulers of the 'Bay Colony' banish the man who settled in Providence, Rhode Island, but they tried to shut out that hated colony from the Colonial Federation of New England. 'In truth those Rhode Island people grew, from the beginning, more and more intolerable to the Boston brethren. It was bad enough that they should obstinately maintain the rights of independent thought and private conscience, it was unpardonable that they should assume to be none the less sincere Christians and good citizens, and should succeed in establishing a government of their own on principles which the Massachusetts General Court declared were criminal.' (Bryant's Popular Hist. of the U. S., Vol. II., p. 49). In the well known 'Bloody Tenent' we have the author's conception of a State, and his answer to the question 'what constitutes a State?' On page 137 of that book we read: 'The Sovereign and original foundation of civil power lies in the people, and it is evident that such governments as are by them erected and established have no more power, nor for a longer time, than the civil power, or the people consenting and agreeing shall betrust them with. This is clear, not only from reason but in the

experience of all commonwealths where the people are not deprived of their natural freedom by the power of tyrants.' What is this but another wording of the lamented Abraham Lincoln's definition of what this Government is at its best, 'Of the people, by the people, for the people.' If 'Welsh influence' in New England had been that of Williams only, the nation he represented might well feel proud, and the nation he served might well feel thankful. But he had other Welshmen as co-workers in the establishment of Civil and Religious Liberty. In the early Colonial history of Rhode Island, as early as 1638, certain of the inhabitants, among them Thomas Harris, Richard Williams, William Reynolds and Thomas Hopkins, put their hand to a document thus worded: 'We, whose names are underwritten, being desirous to inhabit the town of Providence, do promise to submit ourselves, in active or passive obedience, to all such orders or agreements as may be made for the public good of the body, in an orderly way, by the major consent of the inhabitants, masters of families, incorporated together into a township, and such others whom they admit into the same, only, in things Civil.* As in the first amendment to our constitution law was not to intermeddle in any way with religion. In May, 1640, it was especially provided to still hold forth 'Liberty of Con-

* History of America. Vol IX. p. 2.

science' in the town of Providence.* That famous charter covered all the ground of the present constitution and amendments, as touching the matter of Civil and Religious Liberty!"

Gov. Dudley's famed and rather notorious couplet became the watchword of anti-liberal people who were jealous of the Welsh Puritan.

"Let men of God in court and churches watch
O'er such as do a Toleration hatch."

WILLIAM PENN AND THE WELSH.

This great patron of the Quakers, or Friends, had written to Robert Turner, 5th of 1st. mo. (i. e., March, 1681) making reference to the name of the province on this wise: "I chose New Wales, being, as this, a pretty hilly country. * * * I proposed, when the Secretary refused to call it New Wales, Sylvania, and they added Penn to it." Moreover the King insisted that such should be the name, in honor of Penn's father, the Admiral. (See Janney's Life of Wm. Penn, p. 156). Not only was New Wales fitting, for the reason assigned, but because another province had taken the name of New England, and because Welshmen were so numerous here at that time. We

* The Roger Williams' Park, Providence, R. I., contains about one hundred acres. The land was presented to the city in 1871 by Betsey Williams, a descendant of Roger. It is in the southern part of the city, near the west shore of Navy Bay.

have Penn's own testimony* that he was the grandson of Shon, or John, Pen-mynydd, North Wales. During the Bi-centennial, the account got into the Philadelphia dailies. It is also known that Owain Tudyr, or Owain ab Meredydd ab Tudyr (i e. Tudor), the lord of Pen-mynydd, was born in 1385. William Penn having landed at Duck Creek on the Delaware, 1682, proposed that "the people" should adopt the frame of government he had prepared, with the understanding that this frame was subject to "amendment" just as the Constitution now is. The document was to be "further explained" and "confirmed by the first provincial council, if they see meet." Such as have the opportunity to consult the Colonial Records of Pennsylvania, should read for themselves this wonderful Frame of government he had prepared, with the understanding that this Frame was subject to "amendment" from Vol. I. of these records:

This Charter of Liberties defines a freeman, as "One who shall and may be capable of electing, or being elected, a representative of this Provincial Coun-

* Said William Penn to Rev. Hugh David, who accompanied him from the old country, the voyage of 1700: "Hugh, I am a Welshman myself, and will relate by how strange a circumstance our family lost our name. My grandfather was named John Tudyr, and lived upon the top of a hill or mountain in Wales. He was generally called John Pen-mynydd (which in English is, John of the Hill-top.) He removed from Wales into Ireland, where he acquired considerable property. Upon his return into his own country, he was addressed by his old friends and neighbors, not in their former way, but by the name of Mr. Penn. He afterwards removed to London, where he continued to reside under the name of John Penn, which has since been the family name." The Rev. Hugh Davies went to Gwynedd to reside, and in 1732, coming to the city to see Thomas Penn he accosted him in three stanzas of poetry, two of which referred to him as "a branch" of the Tudor stock of Anglesea, N. Wales.

cil." Section third provided that all elections of members, &c., "Shall be free and voluntary," with a marked condemnation of "all bribery." Section fourth regulated the matter of taxation, placing it on a just basis. Section fifth provided that the Courts be open, and that justice be made sure to all. Section sixth guarded against disqualifications on the ground of religious scruples, saying, "In all the Courts all persons of all persuasions may freely appear." Section eight gave trial by jury of "twelve men," adding that "reasonable challenges shall be always admitted against the said twelve men or any of them." In all there are forty sections, but the above may suffice to indicate the spirit of the whole. When Penn wrote a preface to his Frame of Government, dated April 25th, 1682, he remarked, "We have, with reverence to God and good conscience to men, to the best of our skill contrived and composed the frame and laws of this Government, to the great end of all Government, viz., to support power in reverence with the people, and to secure the people from the abuse of power, that they may be free by their just obedience, and the Magistrates honorable for their just administration, for liberty without obedience is confusion, and obedience without liberty is slavery." Another "Frame" was given in 1683, and still another in 1696, but these, so far from curtailing, enlarged yet more the Civil and Religious liberties of 1682.

In April, 1681, the proprietor had written to the inhabitants of Pennsylvania, saying, "You shall be governed by laws of your own making, and live free, and if you will be a sober and industrious people, I shall not usurp the right of any, or oppress his person." To the Welsh, as lovers of freedom, this pledge, and the "Frame of Government" were most attractive. As to religious liberty, both the proprietor and this people could appreciate that, as a boon of untold worth. It was in Wales that Jeremy Taylor composed his celebrated treatise on "Liberty of Prophesying," and the rights of the human conscience, in 1674. He was taken a prisoner by the Parliamentary forces, but speaks of Wales in loving terms. "In the great storm which dashed the vessel of the Church all to pieces, I had been cast on the coast of Wales, and, in a little boat, thought to have enjoyed that rest and quietude, which in England I could not hope for." Roger Williams was so full of the Kymric spirit, that he would sing that song of "Cheer,"

"I go to found in forests drear,
A state where none shall persecution fear."

And so would William Penn guarantee the fullest religious liberty, as well as the largest political freedom. Accordingly the minutes (P. 41) of the "Provincial Council of Pennsylvania" record, that the proprietor promised "Liberty to all persons who confess and acknowledge the one Almighty and Eternal God to

be the Creator and Ruler of the World." Of this Government, T. J. Wharton, in a discourse before the Pennsylvania Society, in 1826, observed, that here was found "The germ if not the development of every valuable and important principle in Government, or legislation, which has been introduced into the political systems of modern epochs." That these principles were endeared to the heart of Penn, and of the people, is evident from other facts. Outside his own jurisdiction he was solicitous to see them in successful operation. As one of the trustees of the New West Jersey, in 1676, he had secured the adoption of a constitution that "Would lay a foundation for after ages to understand their liberty, as men and Christians!" Herein was written, "No person to be called in question, or molested, for his conscience, or for worshipping according to his conscience." And again, when Penn was requested to suggest a "Charter of Liberties" for New York Colony, it was written therein, "No person shall at any time be in any way disquieted, or questioned for any difference of opinion in matters of religion." How unlike the Puritan Government was all this; and how similar to that of Rhode Island and the traditions and usages of Wales. Referring to Williams and Penn Dr. Jones said, "They brought with them patriotism kindled at the altars of ancient British Freedom." "Address" p. 10.

JOHN ADAMS.

There are few men disposed to call in question Dr. A. Jones' statement—"Another man of the Cambrian race—John Adams." He claimed both Samuel and John as of "Welsh Origin." President Adams' ancestors came to New England in 1640. The author of "Our First Century," p. 120, well says, "That of all the opponents of British misrule in the Western World John Adams was the earliest, ablest, most intrepid, and untiring." As a member of Congress he was ever at his post; although the long distance from Braintree to Philadelphia had to be undertaken on horseback, a journey both perilous and disagreeable. Mrs. Adams was the daughter of a Congregational minister, and Bancroft has drawn a touching picture of her patriotism and womanly heroism. Having read the King's proclamation, she wrote November, 1775, to her husband on this wise, "This intelligence will make a plain path for you, though a dangerous one. I could not join, to-day, in the petitions of our worthy pastor for a reconciliation between our no longer parent State, but tyrant State in these colonies. Let us separate; they are unworthy to be our brethren. Let us renounce them."

This John Adams was a prominent figure in the days of the Revolution. Jefferson spoke of him as the "Colossus" of that Congress of '76; the great

pillar of support to the Declaration of Independence, and its ablest advocate and champion on the floor of the House was John Adams." One calls this Adams "the Atlas of Independence," and such he was.

Writing in 1776, we have this record of the many demands made upon his time and talents. "I am engaged in constant business from 7 to 10 in the morning in committee, from 10 to 5 in Congress, and from 6 to 10 again in committees." It is absolutely impossible to rightly estimate our indebtedness to this great man. Long before, he followed the legal profession; and his practice in Boston was evidence of the high esteem in which he was held as a lawyer. He forgot self-interest, and took an active part in the exciting scenes which led to the total disruption of the ties that bound us to the throne of England. As early as 1765, he wrote a series of articles for the "Boston Gazette," reprinted in London. He characterized the Stamp Act as "Unreasonable and unjust." He was chosen to the State Legislature in 1770; and four years later had won for himself the high honor of being appointed to represent his State in Continental Congress, assembling in Philadelphia. In June, 1775, "The election of the Generalissimo" was on hand; and on the wisdom or unwisdom of that choice turned the destiny of our Revolution. As Botta remarks, "On this alone might depend the good or ill-success of the whole series of operations." Adams saw the situation,

and laid his plans accordingly. He favored Washington rather than General Ward of Massachusetts. On the 13th of June, his motion was carried, and his man elected—"the right man in the right place."

Let it never be forgotten that to John Adams are we principally indebted for the sagacity which made choice of George Washington as Commander in Chief of the Revolutionary forces. The devotion and ability of this patriot were manifest in the fact that he published, in London, his great work issued in 1787, "Defence of the Constitution of the Government of the United States." It was a work of three volumes.

It was after a long and heated contest that the Anti-Federalists came to see as Washington and J. Adams and Hamilton saw. To Jefferson even, and to Samuel Adams also, there happened "blindness in part." The outcome of this was, that Jefferson became the candidate of a "Republican" party of that age, and Adams of the "Federal" party. The latter had said, with his accustomed earnestness and eloquence, "I now from this floor venture to predict that before ten years, this Confederation will be found inadequate to its purposes, and its dissolution will take place."

Up to 1812 these two men of Welsh blood were rivals, and we might also add, were sworn antagonists; but at that date a permanent reconciliation took place between them. R. M. Devers refers to "John Adams

and Thomas Jefferson" as "two illustrious sages, whose names and lives were pre-eminently identified in the formation of the Government, and, for so many years, with its history and administration." This nation has not yet fully appreciated its indebtedness to these men! That indebtedness will appear greater as coming generations give it their careful study, and yet its magnitude may never be adequately comprehended. John Adams and Thomas Jefferson are names that will endure as permanently as that of George Washington himself. The new eras of our country's history, which have come, and those which are yet to dawn upon us, will add new lustre to the glory not only of our first great President, but of our second and third also.

With a singular skill and untiring devotion, did Adams fill his position as Vice President for two terms, and again as President of this Republic for one term during 1797-1801. Charles Bacon has remarked that "the duty of presiding over the Senate with no opportunity to take part in its deliberations, was so irksome to one of his temperament, that but for the prize beyond (Presidency), he would not have accepted the offer; eight years of the second office soon passed by."

John Adams was Vice President for eight years, and President for four; conversely, Thos. Jefferson was Vice President for four years and President for eight. Moreover, Jefferson was Secretary of State, the coun-

terpart, in these United States, of the Premier or Prime Minister of England, and John Adams was Washington's minister to the Court of George III. He signed the Peace Treaty with Great Britain in 1783. Most fitting, and every way worthy of the man, were the dying words of John Adams: "Independence for ever!" These says Lossing were "the last words he ever uttered."

THOMAS JEFFERSON.

And what shall be said of the "Sage of Monticello," Thomas Jefferson? His family of Welsh extraction was in Virginia before 1619, in which year his ancestor was a member of the assembly, the first legislative body ever convened in America. His name and fame are too well known to need extended reference here.* His services can never be forgotten; nor can they be over-estimated through all time. Parton, the biographer, said of him, "Of all the public men who have figured in the United States, he was incomparably the best scholar, and the most variously accomplished

* "His ancestry was Welsh."—Shepp. "His father, Peter Jefferson, belonged to a family originally from Wales, who had been among the first settlers of the colony," says Duyknick. (Gallery of Eminent Men and Women. Vol. I., p. 276.) In the first legislative body of Europeans, of which we read in America, assembled in 1619, there was a Jefferson. It should be known that the Welsh alphabet has no letter answering to J., and that the old name was Sjeffre—with the English "Son" added. Sieff covers the ground, for it means a sister's son. See Jones' Welsh and English Dictionary, A. D. 1777.

man. And he was a Welshman, whose ancestors lived in sight of Mt. Snowdon. No man was ever more proud of his Welsh blood than he."

The other acts of Jefferson, apart from his writing the famous Declaration, might have sufficed to secure undying fame. As a lawyer, a politician, a statesman, as a voluminous author and a champion of Civil and Religious Liberty, he had few equals in his time, or indeed in any age or country. It may not be known to the public generally, that the so-called "Monroe Doctrine" is primarily and essentially Jeffersonian. Monroe in his perplexity sought and obtained the advice of this Ex-President, and acted thereon.

Jefferson would have Adams draw up the "Declaration of Independence," but he declined, saying, "I will not do it, you must. There are three good reasons why you should. 1st, you are a Virginian, and Virginia should take the lead in this business. 2nd, I am obnoxious, suspected, unpopular, you are the reverse. 3rd, You can write ten times better than I can." Jefferson made reply, "Well, if you insist upon it, I will do as well as I can." He did it, and it was well done, so well done, that it has become an "Immortal instrument." Not only did it serve the best purposes at that time, but it has value for all times. The eulogies passed upon it have been many, and unstinted praise has been bestowed upon it from age to age. "The writers of the time bestowed the highest encomiums

on this Declaration, which laid the foundation of the Independence of a rich and powerful nation." (Botta's Hist.).

The article on "Jefferson" in the ninth edition of the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, refers to this document as "The weapon that dismembered a great empire, and that gave birth to a nation of unlimited possibilities. * * * Its style and sentiments have been the model for every people which since that time has sought to assert for itself the right of self-government." Says Dr. Thorpe in "Government of the People," "It is the enduring fame of Thomas Jefferson that he caught the spirit of the people, and expressed their wishes so perfectly in this famous state paper." In the spring of 1773 Jefferson was appointed by the House of Burgesses, Virginia, a member of a "Committee of Correspondence and Inquiry" for the "Dissemination of Intelligence" between the Colonies. The design was to make common cause "against the pretensions of the Crown" and to provide for a convention of the people to perfect their "united purposes." The House, hearing of the Boston Port Bill, called a convention of counties to meet in August, 1774. Disabled by sickness, Jefferson could not go to the "General Congress" now; but his instructions to those who went were quite "too radical" for adoption just then. Like John Adams he was very bold and outspoken. Of the draft of "Instructions" to the Convention, he was unable to

attend, he afterwards said, "Tamer sentiments were preferred, and I believe wisely preferred, the leap I proposed being too long as yet for the mass of our citizens." That paper was printed again and again, and prepared the people for the document of 1776. The Declaration was made, "By the representatives of the United States in Congress assembled," and "in the name and by the authority of the good people of these colonies." The Welsh nationality was largely represented, both in "the good people," and by those "representatives." Hence the prominence we have afforded our colonial history. Everywhere Welshmen were known as the defenders of the "principles" of this Virginian. His able "Autobiography" is laden with proofs that the welfare of this Republic was ever upon his heart. "When I left Congress, in 1776, it was," says he, "in the persuasion that our whole Code must be revised, adapted to our representative form of Government," and furthermore, "that it be corrected in all its parts, with a single eye to reason, and the good of those for whose government it was framed." In his own State he was ambitious to construct a kind of "working model" for more general application to the country at large. He longed for a "Government truly Republican," and secured it. In the series of nine elaborate volumes from his pen may be seen the marvelous resources of "The Sage." His writings have been highly prized, and widely read. They ought

to be more widely known. It was not until 1855 that the work of publication was complete.

Naming but three men, Roger Williams, Thomas Jefferson and John Marshall, Hon. Samuel Griffiths says, "Had Cambria given to Columbia no other sons, in the great struggle for liberty, the debt could never be paid." Let us gladly own Jefferson's great services in that 'Louisiana purchase,' 1803. In no act of his were the foresight and statesmanship, the wisdom and patriotism of Jefferson more clearly displayed. This secured to us a territory, then ill-defined, the vastness of which was not known until the exploration of M. Lewis and W. Clark had unveiled it. Of this Lewis we know that he had been the trusted Secretary of President Jefferson, and Blaine observes that "the success of the Lewis and Clark expedition aided greatly our title to the Oregon country." This area of over 96,000 square miles with its long line of sea-board, facing the Pacific Ocean, would have been of little use to the Republic apart from the Louisiana purchase. Out of that purchase have been constructed ten of our now (1893) forty-four United States, and these ten covering an area compared with which that of "the original thirteen" was quite insignificant. Mr. Quincy "heard with alarm that six States might grow up beyond the Mississippi!" This immense acquisition, 1,171,931 square miles, was secured at the trifling cost of

fifteen million dollars. That act was supposed to be "Unconstitutional," and Jefferson said he "strained the Constitution till it cracked" in doing this service to his country. By some, "Jefferson was denounced.

* * * No abuse was too malignant, no epithet too coarse, no imprecation too savage to be employed by the assailants of the great philosophic statesman who laid, so broad and deep, the foundation of his country's growth and grandeur. The acquisition of Louisiana brought incalculable wealth, power and prestige to the Union, and must always be regarded as the master stroke of policy, which advanced the United States from a comparatively feeble nation lying between the Atlantic and the Pacific, to a continental power of assured strength and boundless promise." (Blaine). The importance of prompt action was manifest to the eagle-eyed "Sage of Monticello." He made haste to fix the bargain, ere the exact provisions of the treaty could be known. Suppose Spain had recovered, or England secured this prize, who can help perceiving that the Union of to-day would have been impossible, or possible only at the cost of many a bloody conflict. Both these powers were jealous of the French possession here, and Napoleon, seeing France could not retain the coveted prize, was induced to cede it to the United States. "The English wish to take possession. * * * The conquest of Louisiana would be easy. I have not a moment to lose in putting it be-

yond their reach," said Napoleon; and so, on the 30th of April, 1803, in presence of Monroe and Livingstone the treaty was concluded! Mr. Blaine observed "England's acquisition of Louisiana would have proved in the highest degree embarrassing, if not disastrous, to the Union. At that time, the forts of Spain transferred to France, and thence to the United States, were on the east side of the Mississippi, hundreds of miles from its mouth. If England had seized Louisiana as Bonaparte feared, the Floridas, cut off from the other colonies of Spain, would certainly have fallen into her hands. At this very time, Napoleon was aware of the presence of "twenty ships of line" in the Gulf of Mexico. The War of 1812 too would have been sure defeat to us had England acquired a foothold on the South side such as she possessed on the North side of our young Republic. We can see how the presence of France even, within this territory, would have cut our country in twain. No wonder Jefferson was so solicitous that our Dominion should extend from the Atlantic to the Pacific. The eternal gratitude of this nation is due to this "watchful and patriotic President," whose ancestry is traced to Snowdon, Wales. His grand Declaration may stand next to this, it can hardly be placed before it in important and ever-cumulative worth!

Again, it was through Jefferson's influence mainly that Virginia, "For the good of all," generously and

patriotically surrendered her title to the great country north of the Ohio and east of the Mississippi, which to-day constitutes five prosperous and powerful States, and a not inconsiderable portion of a sixth state. "This was the first territory of which the general Government had exclusive control, and the prompt prohibition of slavery therein, by the Ordinance of 1787, is an important and significant fact." (Blaine). North of the Ohio River, the blight of slavery came never. When Virginia ceded to the Federal Government this territory—"Among other provisions which he (Jefferson) suggested, and which were adopted, was this, that after the year 1800 of the Christian era, there should be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in any of the said States, otherwise than in punishment of crimes whereof the party shall be duly convicted to have been guilty." In justice to the name, and nationality of the author of our Declaration of Independence, two facts should be stated; first, that Jefferson was opposed to African slavery, and second, that he regarded the African as a "man" among men! Both these facts were incorporated in the Declaration as written by him.* The words "all

* We copy from the document as at first written: "He has waged cruel war against human nature itself. * * * Determined to keep open a market where men should be bought and sold, he has prostituted his negative for suppressing every legislative attempt to prohibit and restrain this execrable commerce. * * * He is now exciting those very people to rise in arms against us, and to purchase that liberty, of which he has deprived them, by murdering the people on whom he has prostrated them."

men" are created free and equal, meant, the African not less than any other. Jefferson called these "men," writ-large! The "three-fifths" appearing in our Constitution was a troublesome and febrile fraction; i. e., it kept up a feverish unrest, in both sections of our Union for more than half a century.

Of the Declaration of Independence, and its great sequence, the Constitution, Rev. H. O. Rowlands, D. D., well observes that these "Are seen in their matchless splendor, and their greatness and wisdom rightly comprehended, only when viewed in the light of the history of which they are the jewelled crown."

Jefferson had, for a great while, adopted this suggestive motto: "Rebellion against tyrants is obedience to God." In this matter he did not fail to obey God, however costly that obedience.

CHAPTER III.

THE WELSH AS "SINGERS."

That signing of the Declaration of Independence was a noteworthy event, "if the influence of the pen was ever an important factor in the history and destiny of a nation." (Aubrey, p. 68).

THE reader will expect some notice of the Welsh Signers of the Declaration of Independence. Every one on that honored list deserves a full record of services. Dr. Alexander Jones' "Address," and Hon. T. L. James' article in "The Cosmopolitan," but serve to awaken a desire for larger knowledge of the men. Placed in alphabetical order, they stand thus: John Adams, Samuel Adams, George Clymer, William Floyd, Button Gwinnett, Benjamin Harrison, Stephen Hopkins, Francis Hopkinson, Thomas Jefferson, Francis L. Lee, Richard H. Lee, Francis Lewis, Arthur Middleton, Robert Morris, Lewis Morris, John Morton, John Penn, William Williams. These were not all of Welsh name for the reason that they belonged to this nationality on the maternal side. Whilst some of these have greater degrees of glory than others, they will all shine in imperishable lustre for that they placed their signatures to the Declaration of Independence when that act imperiled life and property; and again, because that act carried with it so great prospective significance. It is not designed

to give here save a few facts concerning these factors.
In this galaxy are found,

“Men, high-minded men,
Men who their duties knew,
But knew their rights, and knowing, dare maintain.”

—Sir W. Jones.

All these were members of this Congress, because it was believed that they were in sympathy with the claims of the colonists. Not all the members favored extreme measures; some were timid, others cautious, and still others compromising in spirit, and word and deed. These “Signers” were not uncertain in their movements. Their convictions were settled, and their determination fixed. They were not ciphers, but factors of high value.

A Philadelphia lawyer, John Sanderson, commenced in 1820 the laborious work of writing and publishing the “Lives of the Signers,” a subject continued by other hands, until the work grew into seven volumes. The able B. J. Lossing did honor to the “Signers of the Declaration” in later effort. Nevertheless the relation of these “Signers” to the Welsh nation has been more fully emphasized in the “Address” of Dr. Alex. Jones, delivered at the request of the St. David’s Benevolent Society of New York City. The late Wm. B. Jones (Ap. P. A. Mon) offered a motion tendering the Doctor thanks for his interesting and instructive address, and requesting “a copy for publication.” Accordingly, this address, with an elaborate

"Appendix," was given to the press in the year 1855. In 1894 the enterprising publisher of "Y Drych" (The Mirror) issued this address, with other valuable matter of interest to the readers of this excellent Welsh weekly, as a souvenir.

Before entering upon a brief notice of some of these men, we call attention to the fact, that their signatures are quite a study. I have before me the fac-similes thereof, published by a New York house, with John Q. Adams' affidavit of their correctness affixed thereto. The only shaky hand was that of Stephen Hopkins, Rhode Island, and that was caused by a chronic bodily infirmity, not by any trembling or timorous mind. His famous pamphlet on "The rights of the Colonies" was vigorous and effective, published by order of the General Assembly in 1765, evinced his heroism and his love of liberty. This staunch Rhode Islander, who put his name to the Declaration, this man of Welsh blood and training, was "a member of the first Continental Congress, assembled in New York, October 7, 1765, and was fervently in favor of the Declaration of Rights, on which that Congress agreed. Owing to a nervous weakness, Hopkins had to stay that right hand with his left, whenever he undertook to use his pen. He was not tardy, for the signature of Step. Hopkins is well-nigh to that of John Hancock, the President of Congress in that eventful period. Other names, of Welsh nationality,

appear near the bottom, such as Robert Morris and Francis Lightfoot Lee, but this must not be attributed to any tardiness that meant an undecided or a hesitating mind, for that of the author, Thomas Jefferson, is more than half-way down this sheet. The signatures were not all affixed until some time in August; but they were all marked by the bold decision to "hang together," when that, or to "hang separately" was the solemn alternative before these heroic men. There was an undertone of manly self-sacrifice in that play on the word "hang." Benjamin Harrison's is a sprightly signature, and shows that he had fully counted the cost. He had aforetime written it under the "Proclamation and Declaration" of the First Congress, remarking to the slender Garry, "When the time of hanging comes, I shall have the advantage over you; it will be over with me in a minute, but you will be kicking in the air half an hour after I am gone." Harrison's ancestors "came from Wales to Virginia."

George Clymer's signature has to it a remarkable flourish. His hopefulness seemed as bright as his patriotism was brimful! His home was plundered by British soldiers in 1777, and his wife and child had to escape for their lives. He was, says Devens, "distinguished" among the sons of Pennsylvania, as "One of the first to raise a defiant voice against the arbitrary acts of the mother country." He stood by our cause

at all hazards. As Carson observes, "He stoutly resisted the encroachments of Great Britain." He was a true member of the Council of Safety. At great risks he exchanged all his specie for Continental money, and subscribed most liberally to the costs of conflict with Britain. So hated was he that his aunt's house, in Philadelphia, was being torn down by the British, supposing it to be his.

Above the name of Stephen Hopkins stands that of William Floyd,* written with quite a flourish; and, lower down, the names of the other two New York men, Francis Lewis, a native of Wales, and Lewis Morris; these also gave their pen a significant freeness. All of them were called upon to endure great sacrifices for their country's cause. Lewis was the only one of the favored signers born in Wales. Lewis Morris "was born of a Welsh family in 1726." He was a graduate of Yale, 1746; was "sent to the Continental Congress in 1775, and served till 1777; lost a large amount of property by the war; died in 1798, aged 72." (See Dr. Jones' "Address").

Francis Hopkinson, another of these signers, a Philadelphian, of Welsh descent, was an able lawyer, a satirist, and a wit. He stood by the American flag,

* Gen. William Floyd was the grandson of Richard Floyd who emigrated from Wales in 1654, and settled at Setanket, Lory Island in 1655. "Jones' "Annals of Onedia Co., N. Y., p. 706. The General died in 1821, being 87 years of age. His tablet records the fact that "he was an ardent supporter of his country's rights," and furthermore that he was a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

and is credited with the authorship of that famous composition "Hail Columbia."

William Williams, too, one of the Signers for Connecticut, who wrote a name remarkable for its flourish and unrestrained type, was one to whom patriotism became a most costly luxury. He had written several essays on political subjects, tending to stir up "the spirit of freedom." "During the whole Revolutionary War, he was very useful in obtaining private contributions of supplies for the army," and, "at one time, when the paper money was of so little value that military services could not be procured for it, he exchanged two thousand dollars in specie, for the benefit of the cause, which he never recovered." (Encyc. Amer. Art. Williams).*

John Morton, of West Chester, Pennsylvania, Welsh on his mother's side, wrote a clear, steady hand. As early as 1764 we find him seated in the General Assembly of his State. To him belongs the honor of having given the vote which turned the scale in favor of the famous Declaration, making Pennsylvania the

* In the gloomy days of '76, the Council of Safety was called to sit in Lebanon, Conn., Williams quartered two of them at his home, Hillhouse and Huntington. In a conversation he said to them, "Well, if they succeed * * * one thing I have done which the British will never pardon, I have signed the Declaration of Independence, I shall be hung." Huntington replied that he had "neither put his hand to that instrument, nor written anything against the British Government." "Then, sir," said the indignant man of Welsh blood and fire, "you deserve to be hanged for not having done your duty!" This was a man of piety as well as of patriotism. Early chosen as a deacon of the Lebanon Congregational Church of which his father was pastor, he continued in that office to the end of his life, and won for himself "a good degree." He died in 1811, having passed his four score years.

Keystone of the Arch which held "the original thirteen." Not only were the States ranged six for, and six against the adoption of that great instrument, but of the seven Pennsylvania delegates, there were three on each side, when John Morton's vote was cast. But for that vote, who can tell what disaster might have befallen that famous work of Jefferson, or what would have become of the young Republic?

Richard Henry Lee, of Virginia, was among the Signers. He had been the first to expose and resist the "Declaratory Act of 1764," passed by the British Parliament, touching the right to tax the colonies. He was uncompromisingly opposed to the notorious Stamp Act, and to the quartering of soldiers in Virginia. He was Jefferson's right-hand man. He, as well as Samuel Adams, of Massachusetts, was forward in forming clubs for the defence of American liberties. He represented his State in the First General Congress, 1774, and prepared the "Memorial of Congress to the people of British America." He was chairman of the committee which gave Washington instructions as to the conduct of the war. His was the motion offered in Congress, June 7th, 1776, "That these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States, that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British crown, and that all connection between them and the State of Great Britain is and ought to be totally dissolved." Of his speech on

this motion, is said that it "was one of the most brilliant displays of eloquence ever heard on the floor." This called forth the appointment of a committee to prepare a Declaration of Independence! According to custom, Lee would have been the Chairman of such Committee; but being June 10th, summoned home on account of serious sickness in the family, Jefferson was substituted, and drew up the Declaration. Lee did not return till August, when he gladly put his signature among the Signers. The Lees were originally from North Wales.

Arthur Middleton, born in South Carolina, "was of Welsh origin," though of English education, having been sent over there to school. He was back again in 1773, when the air was laden with rumors of discontent, and threats of resistance. He was placed on the first "Council of Safety," where he advocated and suggested the most vigorous and decisive measures. He appeared in Congress, and, as the representative of his State, he signed the Declaration. His action in opposing the British and defending Charleston provoked an attack upon his home, then destruction of his property, and furthermore his incarceration. For the space of two years he was shut up in prison.

There are other names which deserve a special mention here. That of Samuel Adams stands near the head, that of Benjamin Harrison about the middle,

and that of Robert Morris well-nigh at the foot of this signature document. These three were valuable Welsh factors in other than this important service. S. Adams, when graduating from Harvard University in 1743, had taken for his theme the question, "Whether it be lawful to resist the Supreme Magistrate if the Commonwealth cannot otherwise be preserved?" He held the affirmative, and so he struck the key-note of "the anthem of the free," sung and discoursed by Jefferson. But for the belief that he could better serve his country as a lawyer, Adams would have entered the Christian ministry. So able an advocate of popular rights was he, that in 1766, he was elected a member of the State Legislature of Massachusetts, and, as such, he had a voice in all the measures proposed to offset and frustrate the tyrannical plans of the Tory administration. As the inveterate opponent of "the King's party" it was claimed that Adams could neither be bought nor beaten! In 1774 he was sent to the "the first Congress of the Old Confederation." Law-abiding, but liberty-loving, he hailed the battle of Lexington, saying, "This day (April 19, 1775) is a glorious day for America." Well has it been said of Samuel Adams, "He was born for the Revolutionary epoch." Like John Adams, this Signer could say, "Sink or swim, live or die, survive or perish with my country, is my fixed, unalterable determination."

Of Robert Morris, other particulars will be given in

this essay; but here it is proper to note, that he came with his father, a respectable merchant from Liverpool to Philadelphia, in 1734, or forty-two years prior to the Declaration.* Carson (see Hist. of One Hundredth Anniversary of U. S. Constitution) remarks, "It was on his nomination, that Washington was chosen President," and again that "he (Morris) declined the office of Secretary of the Treasury tendered him by Washington." They were sworn friends to each other, and not less to the American cause also. The Bank of North America, which the famed financier established, had in view primarily the success of the struggle incident upon this Declaration of Independence. He knew well, and learned fully, what was meant by the closing words of that instrument, pledging "fortunes," as far as necessary, "for the support of this Declaration." The name and fame of Robert Morris is rightly associated with that of "the immortal Signers;" for even earlier than '76 had this great and patriotic man of Welsh blood taken his stand and decided to risk his fortune on the altar of American liberties and rights. In 1765 he had signed the "Non-importation agreement." The very serious commercial loss, to himself and his partner in business, resulting from this signing, did not deter him from signing the Declaration. He, like Arthur Middleton, and William Floyd and

* Richter, i. e., Rev. Lot Lake, does not hesitate to write that Morris was born in Wales. His father was a respectable merchant in Liverpool.

George Clymer and Francis Lewis and Lewis Morris and William Williams had counted the cost, and would not shrink from paying the penalty of opposing George III. Ridpath refers to the services of this Signer: "The princely fortune of Robert Morris was exhausted, and himself brought to poverty in a vain effort to sustain the credit of the Government. * * * It was seen that unless the 'Articles of Confederation' could be replaced with a better system, the nation would go to ruin." (U. S. Hist., p. 358).

One name was obnoxious above all the rest. So hated was the author and Signer, Jefferson, that Cornwallis ordered the great estate of Elk Hill to be "utterly destroyed." This was in 1781; but that loss was but a small portion of what it cost him to be true to his avowed "principles" and to this young Republic. He was of those whom he deemed true patriots, who were "up to the point of forwardness and zeal which the times required." He never could favor "John Dickenson's half-way house." As was said by Daniel Webster, Jefferson was a man "who has filled a very large space in our political and literary annals;" and as the centuries roll on, the name and fame of this "Welsh Factor" will never grow dim. Hon. Anthony Howell, presiding over a Saint David's celebration in Youngstown, Ohio, remarked, "Historians of all nations concede to us the greatest of all names claimed as belonging to this nationality."

Again and again have we referred to the marvellous and multiform services of this great man of "forecast," courage and sagacity." Into what seemed to be a "merely revolutionary document" he introduced "abstract truth applicable alike to all men and all times," and Lincoln added, "a rebuke and a stumbling-block to the very harbingers of reappearing tyranny and oppression!" He was not a military man; but the executive services of no President of this Republic have equalled those of Thomas Jefferson. He is to the rest, not excepting a Lincoln or a McKinley, what Pike's Peak is to our towering Rocky Mountain. We trust the St. Louis World's Fair of 1903 will prove a worthy centennial commemoration of "The Louisiana Purchase!"

CHAPTER IV.

FACTORS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

PRIOR to the Revolution," says Dr. Alexander Jones, "New England, Pennsylvania, Delaware and Virginia received a large number of emigrants from Wales, many of whom and their descendents bore distinguished parts in the War of the American Revolution." The able author of the "Cymry of '76," had taken praiseworthy pains to trace out the lines of history, confirming the truth of the sentence just quoted. He well observes, that "The history of their deeds would fill volumes." No wonder, therefore, that in his "Address" a great many names are left unmentioned, and very many facts unrecorded. He undertook to verify the Welsh descent of some of the fourteen generals he named.

"At an early date the Welsh element was generally favorable to Independence, and contributed to swell the rank of the patriots." (Egle). What was true of the beginning, is not less true of later times. In the words of the famous Welshman, Hon. Ellis H. Roberts, "The love of freedom is instinctive in the Welshman, as all the traditions of his race, and the poems of his bards, and the vitality of his language prove; and he demands it not for himself alone, but for

all mankind." As early as 1770, when Newport, R. I., was a slave mart, Dr. Samuel Hopkins lifted up his voice like a trumpet, in denunciation of the slave system. He also wrote against it several able papers.

We must note some of the men who took part in the conflict. No doubt there were many of this nationality in the Bunker Hill battle; with others

"they stood
On Bunker's height,
And fearless stemmed the invading flood,
And wrote our dearest rights in blood."

We have no means at hand for rescuing from oblivion the names of such as were of our nationality. We know that "Little Rhody" was distinguished for her patriotism, and sent out and supported three regiments. She was forward in declaring Independence, preceding by thirty-two days the "Old Dominion" even; nor was she tardy in sending forth her warriors brave. Possibly Arnold (Hist. of Rhode Island, Vol. II., p. 561) may supply the reason why this was so; he says this colony "Had enjoyed a freedom unknown to any of her compeers."

At this point it seems necessary to give the reader some explanation of the reason why a large number of Welshmen stood aloof from the war, especially in Pennsylvania. Nevertheless, the Keystone State had then, as in later times, a proud record for devotion to the cause of freedom and the prosperity of this Repub-

lic. The Great Seal of Penn's Commonwealth represented the Goddess of Liberty with sword in hand, standing over the prostrate lion, the superscription being, "Both can't survive." Moreover, Welshmen could uniformly adopt the dying saying of Marco Bozzaris, "To die for liberty is a pleasure and not a pain!" And yet to the peace-loving Friends, as to William Penn, the horrors of war were most abhorrent. They could endure death, when they could not inflict death. Quaker Welshmen, whose ancestors came "from Dolgellau, from Brithdir, from Meirionydd, from places adjacent to Trallwm and Dolobran and Maldwyn" (Iorthryn Gwynedd), were slow to accept the truth of Tennyson's couplet—

"And this be true till time shall close,
That principles are rained in blood."

Neither could they accept this opinion of Professor Thompson, S. T. D., of Philadelphia, given in his "International Ethics:—" "The greatest service that one nation can render to another may be to thresh it into a sense of its duty to its own people, and to the world."

More to their liking was the teaching of one of their own school, Jonathan Dymond, "War must be wholly forbidden. * * * No definition of lawful and unlawful war will or can be attended to. * * * There is no hope of an eradication of war, but by an absolute and total abandonment of it." So the Friends, true to their belief that war under any circumstances is sin-

ful, set their faces against the military movements incident to our Revolution. This was the more afflictive to Washington, because in and around Philadelphia, this people were very numerous, and their principles seriously interfered with the progress and conduct of the war. He sorely complained of the pernicious tendency of these restrictions, and took measures to offset them. When in 1790, this people would "by the strongest assurances testify their loyalty to the New Government," Washington replied that the only thing inconsistent with such profession was "their refusal to support their fellow-citizens during the War." Oft repeated warnings from the "Meetings," with excommunication of offenders were the order of the day. "The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography" gives examples of such action. (See Vol. V.). Some quotations are given from Samuel Foulke's journal; he was a "disowned" member. At Goshen meeting and Nantmel meeting, there had been early action against sympathizers with the "Associators," and positive condemnation of "enlisting and keeping the company of soldiers." Despite all efforts to enforce neutrality, many of this people took active part in the irrepressible conflict. Other denominations were less troublesome to Gen. Washington. John Davis, Tredyffryn, entered the service in March, 1776, under Colonel Atlee. In November he raised a company, Ninth Pennsylvania, and was

Captain of the same. He was faithful to the close of the war. He was a member of the Welsh Presbyterian Church. His services in the battles at Brandywine, Germantown, Monmouth, Stony Point and Cowpens were an honor to this soldier of Welsh blood. He was very obnoxious to the Tories, by reason of his defence of the American cause. Ministers of other religious bodies were for the most part practically patriotic and aggressive. They were fully persuaded that to insure Independence, they must push forward this war. The historian Sabine, after diligent search for sympathizers with George III., found but one Baptist Tory, and that one Rev. Morgan Edwards, the famous Welshman; in another denomination only six, and in yet another only three. In one church, probably the English Episcopal, there were forty-six. As far as we know, Edwards was the only Welshman. Joseph Powell of Bedford County, educated for the ministry, served as a chaplain in the County Battalion of Associators, 1776. Elisha Williams was chaplain of the Connecticut forces sent against Cape Breton in 1745.

As pastor of Upper Freehold, in 1775, Reverend, afterwards Chaplain David Jones, was disliked for being so outspoken "in favor of the Colonists." He journeyed from Great Valley to Utica, N. Y., to secure the services of Rev. Thomas Roberts. Mr. Roberts being absent, he said to Mrs. Roberts, "I am David

Jones, pastor of that Great Valley Church, and now Chaplain General of the Army. My duty to God and my country calls me to the frontier." Rev. Roberts became for years the pastor at Dyffryn Mawr. The renowned Chaplain Jones was a great favorite both with Washington and with Gen. H. Gates. "The Cymry of '76" has preserved the "Address" of Jones at Ticonderoga. That strong fortress was taken in May, 1775. It cost the British Government many millions of money to erect it.

In Virginia the name of Rev. Samuel Harris, or Col. Harris, was famous by reason of his "military character and habits" in these stirring times. In New Jersey, the great grandfathers on both sides of Major William Morris of the 26th N. J. Infantry, in our late war, were soldiers in the War of Independence, and also in the War of 1812. The son of Rev. Solomon Williams, D. D., of Lebanon, Conn., William, served on the staff of Col. Ephraim Williams, an officer of great merit, who had command of the regiment of Provincial troops raised in Massachusetts. Abram Garfield took part in repulsing the British assault at Concord bridge, and was one of the three selected to bear witness that the British were the aggressors in the difficulty which precipitated the Revolution. Pierrepont Edwards, a son of Jonathan Edwards, served in this war. Of the son of Colonel Thomas Marshall we read that "At the early age of eighteen,

his mind was exercised on the impending struggle with Great Britain, and in 1775, when but twenty years old, he joined a military company, and inspired them to prepare for service. He with his regiment, of which his father was then Major, took part in the battle of Great Bridge. His company, afterwards known as the "Culpepper Minute Men," wore green hunting shirts, on the bosom of which was displayed the motto, in white letters, "Liberty or death." The banner they carried had on it a coiled rattle-snake with the words, "Don't tread on me."

The medical staff is an important feature in any military campaign. In the War of Independence, there were not a few Welshmen doing excellent service of this sort; such as John Jones, a native of Jamaica, L. I., and Dr. Geo. Evans of Chester County, Pa. Dr. John Davis, a native of Tredyffryn, was Surgeon in Chief of the Pennsylvania Battalion, organized in 1776.

When the British troops took possession of New York, Dr. John Jones, great-grandson of Thomas Wynne, of Caerwys, Flintshire, North Wales, and the noted physician of Revolutionary times, was called into requisition. He was placed on the medical department of the army in 1780; he was elected physician of the Pennsylvania Hospital, Philadelphia; he was the friend and physician of Franklin, and in 1790 attended General, then President Washington, during his very

serious illness in New York City. The well-known, Dr. John Jones Levick, said at the annual dinner of the Welsh Society of Philadelphia, March 1st, 1890, that in his opinion, the physician, John Jones, M. D., was "a Saviour of the Republic!" On the medical staff, were such as Thomas Jones, Jr., whose father came from Wales. The doctor early assisted in forming "Associators" in Berks' County, and for a while, served as Major of the famed Battalion.

Of the Committee of Correspondence, Samuel C. Morris was Secretary; and on that Committee were the following Chester County men: Col. Richard Thomas, Major William Evans, Major Caleb Davis, Elisha Price, Esq., and Colonels Hugh Lloyd and Evan Evans. Ere the "Provincial Conference" adjourned on the 25th day of June, 1775, they unanimously approved of an Address to the Associators* of Pennsylvania, one section of which reads as follows: "You are about to contend for permanent freedom, to be supported by a Government which will be derived from yourselves, and which will have for its object, not the enrollment of one man, or class of men only, but the safety, liberty, and happiness of every individual in the community. We call upon you, therefore, by the respect and obedience which are due to the authority of the united Colonies, to concur in this

* Such as had subscribed to the Test Oath of Allegiance prescribed by Congress.

important measure. The present campaign will probably decide the fate of America. * * * Remember, the honor of our Colony is at stake. * * * Remember the name of Pennsylvania. Think of your ancestors, and of your posterity." In similar vein is the address of the famous chaplain, Reverend David Jones, delivered in the hearing of Gen. St. Clair's brigade at Ticonderoga: "Such is your present case, that we are fighting for all that is near and dear to us, while our enemies are engaged in the worst of causes, their design being to subjugate, plunder and enslave a free people that have done them no harm. * *

No doubt these have hopes of being our task-masters, and would rejoice at our calamities. Look therefore, Oh! look, at your respective states, and anticipate the consequence if these vassals are suffered to enter. * *

* Every one that may fall in this dispute will be justly esteemed as martyrs to liberty, and his name will be had in precious memory while the love of freedom remains in the breasts of men. All whom God may favor to see a glorious victory will return to their respective States with every mark of honor, and be received with joy and gladness of heart by all the friends to liberty and lovers of mankind."

Widely known was that Hope furnace where Ezekiel Hopkins, son of Jacob Hopkins, manufactured swords, "of excellent quality," and where our navy was supplied with cannon and large balls, with other

munitions of war. In other respects, and places, Welshmen aided in providing needed materials for this great contest. John L. Howells, reported to the Committee of Safety, that a powder mill had been erected, one end of which was sufficient to supply two tons per week. About the first powder mill in these parts was that of Dr. Robert Harris, of Pennsylvania. In 1774 we have Hon. Samuel Phillips of Massachusetts erecting a powder mill at much expense in South Andover. This mill and another at Stoughton supplied large quantities of powder to the army. The Phillipses, descendents from George Phillips, were "among the foremost of the patriots of the Revolution." (Brockett).

In Frederick County, Maryland, Messrs. Daniel and Samuel Hughes had a furnace and foundry. July 1, 1776, the Maryland Convention authorized the Committee of Safety to lend the proprietors two thousand pounds sterling, for nine months, to encourage them "to prosecute their cannon foundry with spirit and diligence." They had nearly completed a contract for casting cannon, for that State. This firm was introduced to the notice of the Continental Congress. The letter or introduction states, that Messrs. Hughes had "been at much expense in fitting up their works, but they proposed to enlarge them if Congress would take all the guns they could make during the next year." A contract was accordingly entered into for 1000 tons

of cannon, toward the cost of which £8,000 were advanced. This same year, 1776, the people of Alexandria, Va., applied to Congress for permission to purchase cannon at this Hughes' Furnace, stating that they were "The only persons in this part of the Continent to be depended on for cannon." In May, 1777, Congress allowed this firm \$22 2-3 per ton in addition to the sum mentioned in the contract." (American Archives, Vol. VI.).

No one questions, by this time, the justice of our American War, as a means of throwing off the yoke of oppression; for all know the beneficent effects of it, as a stepping stone towards our wondrous success.

Dr. A. Jones in the Preface to his "Address," remarks, "The part taken in the American Revolution by Welshmen and their descendents, cannot fail to interest the people of this country, and especially those of Cambrian origin." This matter was well handled by the author of that well known address. Considerable space is afforded the subject in our essay. At no period do valuable "factors" count for more than when, in such pressing emergencies, talent and time, fortunes and lives, are freely placed on the altar of patriotism, and to serve one's country. So did the "Cymry of 1776." It pleases us that we shall be able to give equal prominence to Welshmen as factors, when we come to recount their daring and their

deeds in the later and the last war.* In so far as this people have been "first in war" or "first in peace," or foremost as promoters of the civil, political and moral well-being of the Republic, they should be accorded a place of honor in this essay.

Of vast numbers of this nationality it may be said in truth that they "Loyally followed the flag of the Union in three wars." For this they deserve the everlasting gratitude of the Republic.

As was fitting, when Washington was on his way to New York, there to be inaugurated as President of this Republic, that Philadelphians delighted to do him honor. Having abandoned his carriage, he mounted a magnificent white charger attended by Charles Thompson, Secretary of Congress, and Colonel Humphreys, also on horseback. In this entrance to Philadelphia, many of the most distinguished men of the city, with various military organizations "rallied around their chief." It was estimated that not less than 20,000 people, among them very many Welshmen, greeted the coming President. In New York, the procession, from the Presidential residence to Federal Hall, was headed by Col. Morgan Lewis, attended by two officers. That day, the crown and glory of our historic days, when the first President and the

* No reference is made to our war with Spain in 1898, and yet we know that men of this nationality were distinguished as aforetime. By the way, this would be a good theme for some Eisteddfod in the near future.

Vice President, John Adams, entered upon their office shall never be forgotten. It was well the Empire City, commemorated the event with appropriate ceremonies April 29th and 30th, 1889. Washington was "First in peace first in war, first in the hearts of his countrymen." Let it be borne in mind that this imperishable and oft-repeated compliment was uttered by Gen. R. H. Lee, who sat in the Continental Congress as a Senator from Virginia. In 1779, the Senate appointed him to prepare and deliver a suitable eulogistic oration to the memory of the deceased President. So satisfactory was this effort, that on Friday, December 27th, that body passed a hearty vote of thanks to Lee, and requested the Secretary of the Senate to solicit a copy of the grand oration.

During our struggle for Independence from 1775 to 1781, it would be impossible to determine the number of Welsh people who were in the rank and file of the army. Two facts may suffice to prove that they were by no means few. The records of the "Meetings of Friends," many of whom were Welsh Quakers, testify that so devoted were men of this nationality to the Republic as to cause their exclusion by order of these "meetings;" and again, the affirmation of a historian, Sherman Day, touching Berks, a pre-eminent Welsh County, "Many of her sons were engaged in the struggle." It is acknowledged that the province of Pennsylvania had fully 60,000 men under arms

during this war. In Great Valley and Merion were fought some of the bloodiest battles of the war, and here the Welsh were settled. When in May, 1776, a sea-fight occurred off Wilmington, Col. Samuel Miles had a force of one thousand rifle-men in the vicinity, to render any needed assistance. In the Colonial Records, it is stated that Robert Powers was ordered to deliver to Col. Miles for the use of the Provincial troops under his command one thousand pounds of gunpowder, and two thousand pounds of lead, "or as great a part thereof as is in store." Moreover it was ordered, that "agreeably to Col. Miles' direction," the Commissary send "20,000 cartridges for muskets, for the use of the Associators of Chester County." The next day he was ordered to send, for the use of the Provincial troops under Col. Miles, sixty fire-locks. The Colonial Records from 1774 to the close of the war are replete with notices of the active service both civil and military of the fourth Richard Thomas in the line of descendants from Richard ap Thomas of Flintshire, North Wales, the purchaser of five thousand acres of land from William Penn, July 16, 1681. This Richard was "a member of the first Association in the county, formed to carry out the views and effect the purposes of the Continental Congress." (Hist. of Chester Co., p. 742). In the year 1775, R. Thomas was Lieut. Col. of a regiment of volunteers; the following April he was appointed Colonel of the Fifth

Battalion of Associators. This patriot was a member of the Provincial Conference or Convention, composed of the County Committees which met June 18, 1776. That conference appointed the Pennsylvania delegate who signed the Declaration of Independence; and furthermore, it adopted the measures for organizing a militia force of 6,000—the number assigned to Pennsylvania by that Congress as her quota of the ten thousand militia which were directed to form a “flying camp” for the Middle Colonies. Of the Chester County Regiment of this flying camp, Col. Thomas was Commander. They went over into Jersey even, as far as Amboy. Their first duty was to protect Philadelphia against the ravages of the enemy. Altogether the duties of Col. Thomas’ command were of the most arduous and responsible character. Ezekiel Davis, enlisting early in 1776 in the Fifth Pennsylvania, was that year placed in the office of Lieutenant. Caleb Davis, received for fire-locks made by him one thousand pounds, and also one hundred pounds for gunpowder. He became a Colonel and a man of prominence in military affairs. Lewis Gronow was a patriot who deserves to be named here, a sub-lieutenant who had charge of the organization of his company. He soon rose to the degree of Colonel. At Carpenter’s Hall in the Conference assembled June 18, 1776, were Gronow and Col. Thomas, Col. Hugh Lloyd, and Col. Evan Evans, with Major Davis and Major, afterwards Col.

William Evans. Gronow was also in the Chester County meeting that chose a committee to carry into execution the Acts of the General Congress of December, 1774. It has been well said, "Rome and Greece in their purest and brightest day produced no patriots more heroically devoted than the Cynry of the American Revolution." (Jones' "Cynry of 1776").

Major-Gen. Charles Lee was "a native of North Wales" (Encyc. Am.), and had served in the military of Great Britain. He was in Portugal, 1762, and "distinguished himself" there under General Burgoyne. Coming to New York in 1773, he expoused the American side of the quarrel with the mother country. In 1775, he received a commission from Congress, and immediately resigned the one he held in the British service. Meanwhile he had travelled extensively, to ascertain the ground and the cause of hostility to George III. As Major General in the Colonial service now, he accompanied Washington to the camp before Boston. In 1776 he was directed to occupy New York. He did admirable service both there and in the South, as a defender of the American cause. His tact and bravery in opposing the attack of the British upon the Fort at Sullivan's Island brought him into considerable prominence. He was afterwards in Georgia, whence Congress summoned him to Harlem, to save New York. December 13, 1776, he was marching through Jersey to join the Commander in

Chief; was taken prisoner, and treated by General Howe as a deserter. He was not exchanged until the surrender of Burgoyne, October 17, 1777. The unfortunate affair connected with the battle of Monmouth, which occurred the following year, brought Lee and Washington into collision, and this difficulty lead to some suspicion of Lee, and the close of his military career. Unfortunately for him, his ambition was unbounded. His pride once mortified, the Welshman could not forget it. His funeral at Philadelphia attested the respect in which he was held as a soldier, despite his eccentricities and failings as a man. We have allotted this much space to this man for the following reasons, to confirm the Welsh origin of the Lees, and to show how naturally a Welshman espoused the side of the oppressed against the oppressor. Beyond controversy, this man's name and service deserve to be mentioned among the Factors of which we are writing.

So dreaded was the cavalry force under "Harry" Lee, that the British detached two hundred troopers to surround and capture him while serving as body-guard to Washington, at Germantown. Lee and ten men were together in a stone house when thus alarmed. He cut his way through and escaped, thus securing the thanks of Congress and a gold medal. In 1781 he was made Lieutenant Colonel. The "Light-horse Harry" is held in immortal honor.

"Mad Anthony," General Wayne, "Was a Cymro on both his father's and his mother's side." His remains repose in the Welsh Tract. His grandfather was a warm friend of liberal principle, and emigrated to America in 1772. Of the distinguished services of this great General it is needless that we write here. It is known that he was one of the principal deputies chosen in 1774 to consider "The alarming state of affairs between Great Britain and her colonies." In the Provincial Legislature of 1775, he represented his native country; during a large portion of the campaign of 1777 "he performed alone the duty of three general officers." It must be stated that in the Council of War prior to the battle of Monmouth, Wayne and Cadwalader were "the only two of the 17 Generals who were in favor of fighting." In that battle this Welshman gained the very distinguished honors, which the Commander in Chief noticed in his report to Congress. At Stony Point also, July 15, 1779, having fallen wounded, he cried, "Forward, my brave fellows, forward, if mortally wounded I will die in the Fort." For his bravery Congress awarded him thanks and a gold medal. Daniel Evans of Uwchlan Township was a schoolmate of General Wayne's, and, at one time, the General made his headquarters at his house.

Gen. Daniel Morgan, "Wagoner General," descended from a Welsh family; he was born in New Jersey, 1737, and at an early age emigrated to Vir-

ginia, where he died at the age of sixty-seven. On one of the flags of his rifle corps, was inscribed, "Liberty or Death." General Isaac Shelby (whose ancestors came from Wales), was born in Maryland, 1750. He was by profession a surveyor. "His services in the defence of liberty were as heroic as they were valuable." Referring to General Andrew Lewis, from a Welsh family, and born in Virginia, Dr. Jones in his address says, "When Washington was appointed Commander-in-Chief, he recommended Col. Lewis for the office of Major General; but he was by some means overlooked at the time, and accepted the office of Brigadier General. Gen. Morgan Lewis was a son of one of the Signers, Francis Lewis, born in Llandaf, South Wales, 1713. He was Gen. Gates' Aide-de-camp at Saratoga. It was Lewis who received the sword of Gen. Burgoyne at the surrender. In the rotundo of the Capitol at Washington may be seen Trumbull's picture, in which our General stands forth in marked prominence. He lived to see his 90th year, "beloved and respected by all."

Gen. John Cadwalader, whose name meaning a war-chief, attests his Welsh descent, was a native of Philadelphia. In 1777 he became Brigadier General, and was honored as a soldier of distinguished ability. To him was entrusted one of the three divisions of the army in December, 1776, that were to make the desperate attempt of surprising the British forces in Jer-

sey. Of the volunteers under his command, nearly all became soldiers of the Revolutionary army, and got commissions. In the winter of 1776-7 he had the whole of Pennsylvania's troops under his command, and his men were foremost in some of the most important battles of the Revolutionary crisis. In 1778 he was offered, but declined to accept, an appointment from Congress as General of the Cavalry. He thought he could do better services to his country without that appointment.

Maryland was the birthplace of Gen. O. H. Williams, his ancestors having settled there when they came from Wales. He entered the rifle-corps when the Revolutionary War opened, and was then Lieutenant. Transferred to Massachusetts he arose to the rank of Major. As Adjutant to Gen. Green he had command of the Maryland cavalry, winning for himself great renown at Guildford, and Eutaw Springs, opening the gates of Charleston to our forces. For this services Congress conferred on him the rank of Brigadier General. "His valor and skill in battle were among the lowest of his qualifications. His penetration and sagacity united to a profound judgment and a capacious mind rendered him, in the cabinet, peculiarly valuable. * * He was to Green what that officer was to Gen. Washington." A military friend made this statement: "In the field of battle he was self-possessed, intelligent and ardent; in camp,

circumspect, attentive and systematic; in counsel, sincere, deep, and perspicuous." (Dr. Frost's History of Generals).

Another Brig. Gen., Edward Stephen of Virginia, commanded her forces at Guildford and Great Bridge, Brandywine and Germantown. From Massachusetts came Gen. John Thomas, and from Connecticut Gen. Joseph Williams, and from Virginia Gen. Richard Wynn.

Of the seven Colonels of Welsh blood named in "Cymry of 1776," Daniel Humphreys, a Yale graduate, class '71, has special mention. His father was a Presbyterian minister.

We could add other names, such as that of Col. John Evans, Yellow Springs, Chester, and Col. Jacob Morgan of Berks' County. The latter was a member of the Provincial Conference of June 28th, 1776, and of the convention of the 15th July following. He was Colonel in one of the Berks' County Battalions of Associators, and subsequently in command of all the troops raised in that county. He was a member of the Supreme Executive Council May 20th, 1777, and of the Council of Safety, from October 17th, to December 4th, 1774. He was appointed Assistant Forage Master April 5th, 1780. His son Jacob, who inherited his father's estate was an ensign in Col. Burd's Battalion in 1758, and a man quite prominent in public affairs. Bearing the same name as his father, he has

been frequently confounded with him, both bearing the rank of Colonel. Many Welsh names appear among the Captains of this period, e. g., Anthony Morris, Isaac Davis, Hezekiah Davis, David Phillips, who emigrated from Wales in 1755. John Davis, and others. In the battle of Brandywine, September 15th, 1774, Mordicai Morgans of the Pennsylvania Militia did excellent service. His grandfather emigrated from Nantmel, Radnorshire, Wales, in 1691.

Of the Welsh settlers in Wyoming Valley, it is known that many took part in this war. In the Second Independent Company from Wyoming, the payroll has a list of Welsh names appearing for three years following January 1st, 1777. From these parts were Captain J. Davis and Lieut. William Jones, who fell on the field April 17, 1779, and were buried near Wilkesbarre. Many of these were at the time in great peril from the Indians; nevertheless they left their homes undefended, to defend their country. In August, 1775, John Jenkins called a meeting in which it was resolved, "That they would unanimously join their brethren in America in the common cause of defending their liberty." Jenkins was the chairman, and drew up the resolution touching the stand taken by this colony. February 17, 1781, Jenkins set out with his company to join General Washington at headquarters on the Hudson. Arriving there March 11th, he was in the battle of King's Bridge. He ac-

accompanied the army to Yorktown, and was at the surrender of Cornwallis, serving at that time under Baron Steuben. The war being over he resigned his commission, and returned home to guard Wyoming against the inroads of the hostile Pennamites. Among the Revolutionary soldiers from Lehigh and Carbon county districts were Evan Davis, John Davis, Evan Evans, Jacob Powell, Jonathan Richards; from Northampton county came three hundred and forty-six of the "flying camp," and among these a considerable number of Welshmen. Dr. Belknap refers to seventy-six New Hampshire settlers who suffered in consequence of an Act of Congress, (1777-78,) to "confiscate and make sale of the real and personal estates," of such as forfeited their rights to "the protection of their respective States," by reason of their indifference to the demands of the hour. "The money arising from sales in continental loans' certificates, to be appropriated as the State shall direct." Of these seventy-six who were alien from "the spirit of '76," not one bore a Welsh name. Offsetting the indifferent spirit of these New England people we note the record found in History of Chester County, Pa., (p. 60, s. 1.). July 15, 1774, a meeting was held in Philadelphia with reference to the duty of the hour relative to the tyranny of George III., and the support required by the people of Boston—now suffering in the cause of America. This meeting was convened

in response to a circular addressed to "Freeholders and others, inhabitants of the county of Chester qualified to vote for representatives in general Assembly." This assembly, acting in harmony with similar bodies in other colonies, appointed deputies to the General Congress, to be convened in Philadelphia September 5, 1774. Fifty-five deputies were enrolled. The two from Chester county were Charles Humphreys and John Morton. When in December of that year a committee was formed to carry into execution the decisions of the late Continental Congress seventeen of the members of that committee, one-fourth of the whole, bore Welsh names.

In 1774, west of Pittsburg, Colonel Andrew Lewis had distinguished himself in a hot conflict with Indians along the Ohio river. He had a force of 1,100 under him. Hot as may have been that conflict, the war with the British was hotter and more fierce.

In closing this chapter, it may be well that we recall the statement of the able and renowned George Bancroft that he discovered in the document signed on board the Mayflower "the birth of popular constitutional liberty" here. It is known that of these famous signers, even the noble men who sailed with Captain Jones, there were four persons of Welsh blood. As the great historian finds in their signing a great truth, so we find in *Gwalia* the clue to much that is characteristic of our republic.

CHAPTER V.

A SPECIAL FEATURE.

IN the history of this country one is struck with the great prominence of men of Welsh nationality, in respect to this—their part in establishing and favoring that civil and religious liberty, which has brought imperishable glory to our republic. It is suggestive that Williams and Miles, Penn and Jefferson, the Adamses and the Lees—all men of Welsh blood—should have been foremost in achievements so heroic and so grand. The scholarly Sir William Jones, whose father was born at a farmhouse in Anglesea, N. Wales, so ardently espoused the American cause, that he incurred the hot displeasure of George III. Rightly has Hon. Samuel Griffiths of Pennsylvania remarked: “Whether in New England, in our grand old commonwealth, or in the Old Dominion—the three great controlling centers of public thought and influence in the formation and organization of our government—every Cambrian was the firm and consistent and persistent advocate of civil and religious liberty, and contributed more to establish our government on that firm foundation than any other nation.” All this, with very much more that appears in the pages of this history, demands some explanation. What is that explanation? It is surely this:

"Our New Government" was not new to this people, but rather a renewal of the old. Just such a government as this United States republic now enjoys had been the heritage of the ancient Kymry; and for that reason, and because the memory of Welsh free institutions still lingered in the hearts of Welshmen, they came hither to escape the tyranny of the English Church and State, and to plant the standard of freedom upon this western hemisphere! At any rate, if this interpretation and claim be rejected we challenge the rejectors to furnish some other, equally deserving the respect of such as have sound sense. Most heartily do we accept the statement made by Dr. Alexander Jones in the "Address" of 1855: "If we wish to trace the origin of the principles * * * * * proclaimed in the American Declaration of Independence, we must go back to the laws of the ancient Britons. * * They guaranteed equality of civil and religious rights and secured the pursuit of life, liberty and happiness." Macaulay says: "Penn's 'notions' were not common in his day; and yet we know they were not 'experiments,' as this author claims, for they were 'tried and true.'" In the interest of historic verity, we affirm that our new government echoes the Welsh ideas of early times. We guess not—but know. "The Cymry, since the time of Caesar, at least, had been in the habit of considering their country a confederacy, and electing one

of their prominent and most worthy sovereigns as pen-dragon, or Wledig, i. e., head chief or emperor, to manage and discharge the duties of their national affairs." (Powell's History, Book III., Chapter II.) Not wisely has H. J. Hastings, in his "Ancient American Politics," written thus: "The history of every colony shows that the early settlers instinctively developed tendencies to organize into bodies politic. By force of circumstances, they became politicians, organizers, partisans, legislators, law makers. Many of them exhibited rare qualities in the knowledge and science of government. They ignored the old political forms of the places in which they were born, and applied free principles in a way and to an extent unlike anything seen in ancient times, or in their own age." With this assertion we agree, in part; and again, in part, very decidedly avow our dissent therefrom. Historic testimony is not wanting to prove that Roger Williams and William Penn, and their Welsh adherents, did not differ from, but fell in with, what was "seen in ancient times." The "free principles,"—civil, political and moral—which distinguished these colonies, did but reflect what had for ages existed and flourished among the Cymry. It was for this reason that "the Statute of Rhuddlan," drawn up in 1283, A. D., guaranteed to the Principality of Wales, "its Judicial Rights and Independence." The author of "Letters on Welsh History," (p. 120-121,) assures us

that Roger Williams "only acted in conformity with the principles of his race;" and again, Mr. Jenkins claims: "Had the Declaration of Independence never been written, nor the British colonies become independent States, my children, who were all born in Pennsylvania, would have known all about 'inalienable rights.'" It was because these doctrines were clearly "taught in all ages in Wales" that this people were, ever and everywhere, the staunch supporters and defenders of "the old political forms," which have given to Welshmen such an enviable distinction. It is for this reason that the "Welsh had more to do with the Revolution, in proportion to their numbers, than any other class." (Letter XVII.) Appendix B. It was a man of Welsh blood, R. H. Lee, that pleaded so eloquently the justice of the American cause before the Congress of 1776, and that moved the resolution, seconded by John Adams, on the 8th of June. His speech was, in fact and spirit, a Declaration of Independence. Rising in his place, he said: "The question is not whether we shall acquire an increase of territorial dominion, or wickedly wrest from others their just possessions, but whether we shall preserve or lose forever, that liberty which we have inherited from our ancestors, which we have pursued across the tempestuous seas, and which we have defended in this land against barbarous men, ferocious beasts, and an inclement sky. * * * * Why then do we longer

procrastinate, and wherefore these delays? * * * *
Since our union with England can no longer consist with that liberty and peace which are our chief delight, let us dissolve these fatal ties and conquer forever that good which we already enjoy—an entire and absolute independence. * * * * How long must we traverse three thousand miles of a stormy sea to go and solicit, of arrogant and insolent men, either counsels or commands to regulate our domestic concerns? Does it not become a great, rich and powerful nation, as we are, to look at home, and not abroad, for the government of its concerns? * * * * Let us suppose, which heaven avert, that we are conquered—let us suppose an accommodation—what assurance have we of the British moderation in victory, or good faith in treaty? * * * * They will load us with heavier chains, in order to deprive us not only of the power, but even of the hope of again recovering our liberty * * * * The Americans may become faithful friends to the English, but subjects—never. * * * * Let us, then, take a firm step, and escape from the labyrinth. * * * * Let this most happy day give birth to the American republic.” We have said that John Adams was the able Seconded of the resolution just named. Webster has preserved to us, in substance, the great speech familiar to every schoolboy.

CHAPTER VI.

WELSHMEN AS FACTORS IN SOME SPECIAL SERVICE TO THE REPUBLIC.

THERE is much already written that might come under this head; and yet we have in mind many men and things which deserve to be set apart as special. To a few of these we call the readers' attention.

The theme before us rather encourages than forbids a passing reference to some of our friends who aided us during the Revolutionary struggle which issued in America's "Independence" of the mother country. We name but one of these; he was a Welshman who, though never in this country, was a "factor" of noticeable value in the formation and early development of our republic. We mean the Rev. Richard Price, a renowned scholar and writer, born in Glamorganshire, S. Wales, in 1723. His book, written and published in the defense of this gallant republic, was issued in 1776; its title was "Observations on Civil Liberty." The doctor was a great friend of liberty, civil and religious. William Pitt, the able advocate of our cause, was a pronounced admirer of Doctor Price, and had frequent consultations with him on governmental matters. Richard Price did us valuable service both by tongue and pen, and for the reason that he could not be unfriendly to the kind of government

we were striving to establish. He knew full well, that those Royal Governors, being found in eight out of the thirteen colonies, were a source of vexation to our people and that feuds and altercations would necessarily arise between the colonists and these minions of the King.

The name of David Williams, one of Major Andre's captors, for there were two besides himself, viz.: Paulding and Van Wert, deserves a place here. Benedict Arnold had negotiated with that British officer for the surrender of West Point in 1780. This Williams was not to be bought, and to the Major's offer of "horse, saddle, bridle, gold watch, and one hundred guineas in money," he replied, tauntingly: "Won't you give us more than this?" Had he and the other two been less bold in the interest of their country, less true to its welfare and its principles, there is no telling what evil might have ensued. The crisis was important, for this Gibraltar of our grand Revolution was saved from falling into the hands of the foe. Congress awarded to Williams and the others silver medals and a pension of two hundred dollars each, and annually for this service.*

* Our "History of the U. S. Mint, Philadelphia," p. 39, referring to those medals, says: "These medals were presented to the three heroes in the presence of the whole American army, in 1781, by General Washington, together with a copy of the resolution of Congress awarding them each a pension of \$200 annually during life, and a vote of thanks for their patriotic conduct. It is further stated that the medal was of oblong shape, on obverse side a raised shield surrounded by branches of laurel and palm, and the legend *Fidelitū*; on reverse side, a wreath formed of palm branches, inclosing a blank for the insertion of the name, with the legend *Vincit Amor Patraio*,"—Love of Patriotism Conquers.

George Clymer, in August, 1776, resigned the office of Continental Treasurer, but not until he had converted all his old specie into the well-nigh worthless Continental money, and again, "he subscribed liberally to the loan," called for by the condition of the country. In the monetary crisis referred to, William Williams of Lebanon, Conn., gave two thousand dollars in specie for continental paper money, "not worth a Continental." In this phrase we find a specimen of what is called "fossil history," and such history as rare as it is respendent.

In 1770 "The Massachusetts Spy," so serviceable in the Revolutionary period, was being published, and its office went by the name of "Sedition Foundry" edited by Joshua Thomas of Newburyport. So intrepid and outspoken was this "Spy" that Governor Hutchinson attempted, but failed, to indict the editor." We may next expect padlocks on our lips," wrote Thomas. This man took an active part in the Lexington skirmish, in 1775, and in May of that year, issued this hated sheet, from Worcester, where he afterwards founded an "American Antiquarian Society," which proved of great value.

Dr. Thomas T. Jones was editor of that journal of the Franklin Institute, which did so much for the republic. He was a native of Wales, born in the county of Brecknock, or Brycheiniog.

'Tis proper that we here refer to Robert Morris, the merchant of great celebrity, and the banker of world-wide fame. At fifteen he was in the counting house of Charles Willing, subsequently in partnership, A. D., 1754, and ere long became President of the United States Bank, an institution which owes its existence to this princely man. For more ample record of this grand factor than can be given in this essay, we may refer the reader to Hart's "Life of Morris."

Most efficient aid was derived from the exertions of this wealthy merchant of Philadelphia, whom Congress had recently appointed Superintendent of the Treasury. He assumed the collection of taxes, contracted to furnish flour for the army, and freely used his own ample means and personal credit to sustain the government. Marcus Wilson, in his "History of the United States," part 3, chapter VII., referring to the events of 1781, says: "So pressing had the necessities of the soldiers become that on the 1st of January the whole Pennsylvania line of troops, to the number of 1,300, abandoned their camp at Morristown, declaring their intention of marching to the place where Congress was in session, in order to obtain a redress of their grievances." * Meanwhile, these soldiers were men of true heart, and Welshmen, or men of Welsh blood for the most part. When Sir Henry Clinton would entice them into the British

service, so indignant were they, that, instead of yielding to the temptation, they seized their temptors—Clinton's agents—and "delivered them to General Wayne to be treated as spies." Moreover, they refused all reward for this proof of their fidelity.

In 1736 the famous Francis Lewis, a native of S. Wales, arrived in New York, being then but 21 years of age. For a short time he resided in Philadelphia, but returned to New York, making his permanent residence there. When in 1775 he was sent to the Continental Congress, "his commercial knowledge and habits rendered him peculiarly serviceable to that body." As a patriot, this signer deserves to be immortal. By his business ability he had amassed a fortune, which he "sacrificed on the altar of patriotism." The British devastated his property, and made him their prisoner. He was exchanged by the direct interference of Washington. He lived to see within one day, the close of 1803, being just 89 years of age. His service was signal, soulful, self-sacrificing.

Once more we find ourselves restricted by the limits of an essay in treating of the formation period. We have these facts about the signer Williams of Connecticut, which should not be withheld. He served his country and State and the Republic, after a goodly fashion, for a long period. This man was well educated, a graduate of Harvard and a forceful factor.

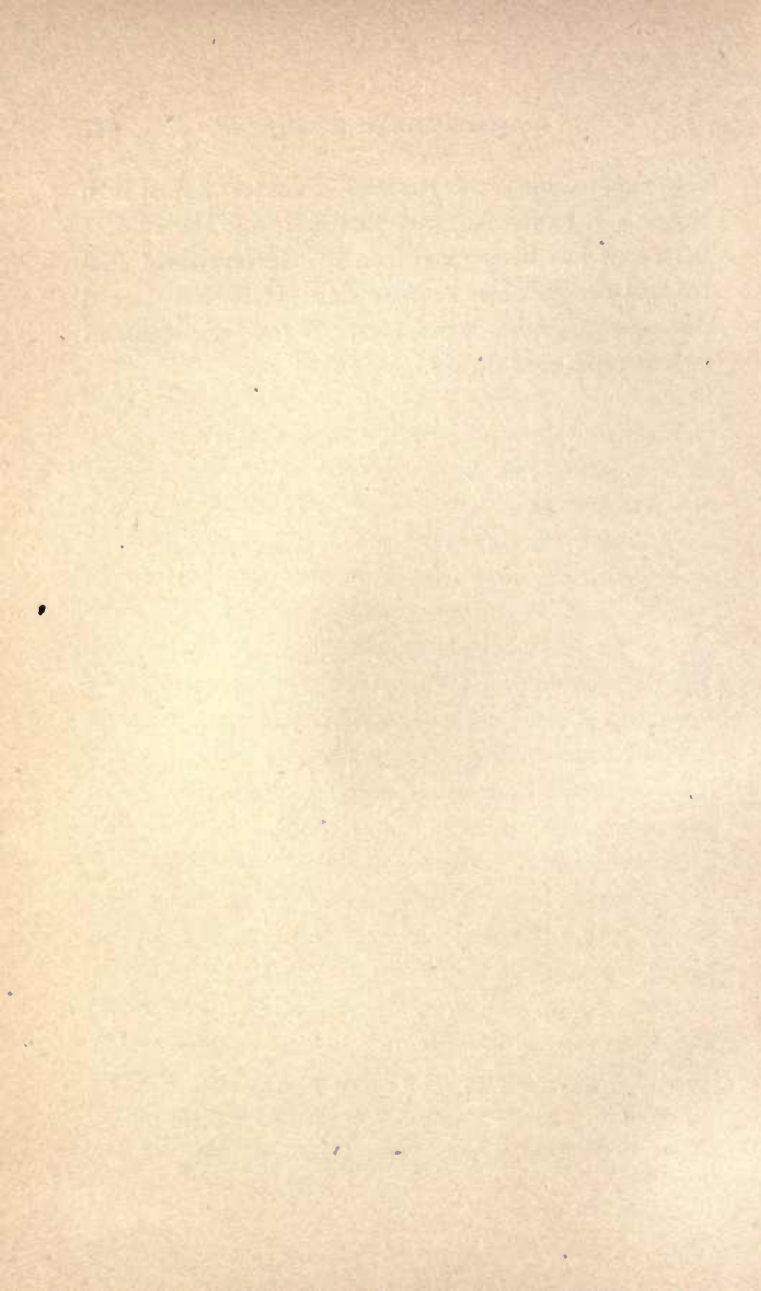
He wrote well and ably on political affairs. He was clerk of Lebanon, Conn., for forty-five years, was representative in the General Assembly of Connecticut for many years, often clerk of the House, and not infrequently its Speaker. In 1780 he was transferred to the Senate, and served there for twenty-four years. For over ninety sessions, his seat in the Legislature was rarely vacant, except when in Continental Congress—1776-77, when he was chosen a member of the National Council. Costly indeed was our Revolutionary war to Williams. He had many outstanding debts, but freely forgave his debtors, impoverished by the war, especially the widows and orphans of soldiers, who had fallen in the Revolutionary struggle! In 1779 he put into the Treasury his "last mite." During the whole of the war Williams served as one of the selectmen, whose office it was to provide for the necessities of the men on the field. At one time he forwarded a thousand and more blankets. He served not himself, but his country!

Closing here, the First Period, covered in brief and very imperfectly, we add a few words, stating our conception of the significance and value of Welsh Factors in our Early History as a nation. Unlike the Mound Builders of the past our fathers "built better than they knew." At best, they "walked by faith; not by sight;" but their faith was full of good works.

As in any great movement, the embryonic and for-

mative stages are of immense importance for future development; so the thoughtful reader will see that in forming a nation such as ours, very much depended on both men and methods; in other words, on the "factors" of its early history, and their characteristic principles. Very widely do "the rickety republics of South America," (Cook,) differ from the one we call our own; the formative factors account for that difference. The men who settled in Rhode Island and the East, in the first half of the seventeenth century, and in Pennsylvania and the South in the second half of that century, were men of a type essentially separate from that of the early settlers in New Mexico and South America. The strong foundations of this towering edifice, the "United States Republic—though less imposing and conspicuous than the superstructure, were indispensable to its safety strength and stability. Therefore have we dwelt upon "Welshmen as factors" here. Lieutenant Governor Watres, at the St. David's banquet, held in 1892, at Scranton, Pa., well said: "No history, whether local, State or national, which omits the part taken by the Welsh would be complete." Our theme is designed to aid historians of some future day to "complete" thus, or more nearly so the history of our government and country. In 1852 Samuel Jenkins wrote in this wise: "It is an important fact that the best principles in religion and civil government in the new world were

disseminated by Welsh settlers." Not less unjust than unfair is it to lose sight of that fact; and the subject before us has been placed on the International Eisteddfod programme, because this "fact" has lacked the full recognition it deserves. "Facts" are stable as well as "stubborn things."





"WILLIAM PENN."

PART II.

DEVELOPMENT.

"Look now abroad—another race has filled

These populous borders—wide the wood recedes,
And towns shoot up and fertile realms are tilled;

The land is full of harvests and green meads!
Streams numberless, that many a fountain feeds,
Shine disembowered, and give to sun and breeze
Their virgin waters; the full region leads

New colonies forth that toward the western seas
Spread, like a rapid flame among the autumnal trees.

Here the free spirit of mankind, at length,

Throws its last fetters off! And who shall place
A limit to the giant's unchained strength,

Or curb his swiftness in the forward race?
Far, like the comet's way through infinite space,
Stretches the long untravelled path of light
Into the depths of ages! We may trace

Afar the brightening glory of its flight
'Till the receding rays are lost to human sight."—*Bryant*.

THE SECOND PERIOD.

WELSHMEN AS FACTORS.

1789-1893.

"The Welsh are lost sight of in this country, because from choice they quickly become amalgamated with our citizens."

—*Hon. T. L. James.*

"Priding themselves upon being of the blood and descendants of the ancient Britons, though by strangers taken to be of English descent, * * * * yet, fully acknowledging their ancient lineage, and known by such names as Morris, Meredith, Lewis, Evans, Griffith, Merricks, Meurig, Williams, and the like."

"History of Ancient Britons." Book V., Ch. iv.

THE present," says Lord Bollingbroke, "enters into the future as a philosophic element, because it is historic." Were this better understood, historic records would be better preserved, and more fully appreciated. Had a fitting pride of ancestry been felt by all who have Welsh blood, the deeds wrought by Welshmen as "factors," in the Civil, Political and Moral Formation and Development Periods—would be "known and read by all men." It is possible that some have been deterred, by a false modesty, from doing justice to their nationality. Sometimes a spiteful and vicious thrust is made at such as desire that

their people should be awarded the credit that they deserve; "simply that and nothing more."

When, by the perseverance of John Adams and others, the "Continental Congress" was displaced by the "Federal Congress," our country began to take on the "development," to which we suppose our theme especially refers. Not that the formation ceased then, nor that there was no "development" prior to that time. In truth, as the dawn is the harbinger of day, and the day but the perfection of the dawn, so it was in the history before us; and yet again, "the formation and development," the dawn and day, have been repeated as oft as new territory has been settled, and State after State has been added to the original thirteen. As in nature so in nations, all growth that is normal and abiding has its roots and its branches; the branches are fruit-bearing by reason of their relations to the root force on which they depend.

Most wonderful has been the growth and prosperity of these United States; and to-day more than ever before, the glowing words of Colfax are significant: "From Orient to Occident, from mountain to mountain, from Atlantic to Pacific, from hundred-harbored Maine to Golden Gate, the future of this great country, if only prudence, wisdom and right and peace shall guide it, shall be beyond the portrayal of language, beyond any words that my heart could de-

wise or my tongue express." We have seen that the Welsh builders of this pyramidal government had an ideal civilization; their aim was to secure the highest and best possible. If as Whittier sang,

"In wide-world wonder listening people bent
Their gaze on Freedom's great experiment."

this "experiment" but reached the ideal of the Welshmen Williams and Penn, Adams and Jefferson. The greatest statesmen have honored "our fathers" for the wisdom, the humanity, the perfection, characterizing the United States Constitution, designed as it was like the Declaration, "to secure the blessings of liberty." It is "provided with checks and barriers against the introduction of tyranny," said Lafayette, "and those of a nature less liable to be surmounted than any government." The Keystone State has the honor of finding the signatures of Morris and of George Clymer among the signers of the Constitution. A writer in the Westminster Review gave his opinion that "federation would be the polity of the future" more generally than of the past. Strange that Thomas Jefferson was so shy of a "polity" attended by so many and great advantages. The writer of this article claimed that some such federation as exists in our broad Republic might unite the various States of Europe and so usher in an era of general peace and blessing.

The history of our country has brought to light

the growing glory of a "civil, political and moral history," to which Welshmen have contributed a very creditable share. Tracing this record, we mark six chronological periods:

1789 to 1801—George Washington to Thomas Jefferson.

1801 to 1825—Jefferson to J. Quincy Adams.

1825 to 1841—J. Quincy Adams to William H. Harrison.

1841 to 1880—William H. Harrison to James A. Garfield.

1881 to 1888—James A. Garfield to Benjamin Harrison.

1888 to 1893—Benjamin Harrison's and later.

It will be seen that we have in mind a "Bridge of History," its spans resting on Presidents of Welsh blood.

Our first President Washington, forms a granite abutment on the nearer shore. The great bridge is in course of construction still, and will be for centuries to come.

FIRST SPAN OF THE BRIDGE.

SOME FACTORS FROM 1789 TO 1801.

THE treaty of George III., acknowledging our independence, was dated September 3, 1783. Then came the Constitution so eagerly longed for by our first President. Rhode Island and Connecticut, by reason of their "chartered liberties," had not adopted this compact for two years after the other States had done so, and yet in the "Articles of Confederation," these two had readily united with the other colonies; and

again, in the war of independence these two had well sustained their part. Washington's keen-sightedness foresaw the weak and unsafe condition of that "Confederacy." His lament was: "We are one nation to-day and thirteen to-morrow." He had a wholesome horror of independent republics, such as have proved the bane of South America.

Not until the Union was sealed and a Federal Government established did foreign nations place confidence in us. It was this which gave us respectability, by bestowing value on our currency, and giving enlargement to our commercial relations.

The year 1789, will be ever memorable as that in which the grand clause of the First Amendment bearing on religious liberty was proposed in Congress. It reads thus: "Congress shall make no law respecting the establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof." Within that year, it was ratified by three of the States; but it was finally adopted by the original thirteen. In this matter Welshmen had taken a lively interest. Robert S. Jones, Esq., Samuel Davies, Alexander Edwards, Esq., John Evans, Esq., Rev. Samuel Jones, A. M., Rev. Morgan Edwards, A. M., Abel Evans, Esq., Samuel Miles, Esq., James Morgan were among those appointed by the Philadelphia Baptist Association, as "a Committee of Grievances," touching the persecution suffered in New England during 1774. In Virginia, also, Welsh-

men, Jefferson being one with them, lifted up their voices in favor of religious freedom. A most heroic and devoted advocate appeared, about the time our republic was born, in this Old Dominion— Rev. David Thomas, M. A., a graduate of Brown University, born of Welsh parents in the London Tract, Pennsylvania. He labored faithfully as a missionary of the Cross. As a patriot he was useful in moving the people of Virginia towards “a new government.”

It was said by Dr. Semple, “there were few such men in the world in his day!” He was the author of the poem denouncing the Union of the Episcopacy with the State, an effusion which helped to secure the adoption of the amendment.*

The author of “Our Country,” Dr. B. J. Lossing, wrote: “Sufferers from the oppression of the State Church in Virginia looked to the wilderness for freedom, as the Huguenots and the Pilgrims had done.” The Episcopalian clergyman, Dr. Hawks writes, “No dissenters experienced harsher treatment than did the Baptists;” and very many of these were men of Welsh blood, staunch adherents of a principle for which their

* The famous poem is preserved. We give a quotation therefrom :

“Freedom we crave with every breath,
An equal freedom, or else death;

* * * * *

Tax all things--water, air and light,
If needs be, even tax the night,
But let our brave heroic minds
Move freely as celestial winds:
Make vice and folly feel your rod,
But leave our consciences to God.”

forefathers had fought and suffered. Elder John Williams, a native of Virginia, also espoused the cause of religious liberty, and proved "an unyielding champion." He waited on the Legislature of the State, and did his utmost to secure the overthrow of the establishment, and the success of said amendment.

Next to the liberty of a people, must come their commercial prosperity and advancement. Our bridge of history will represent these features of our country's growth; but here, as everywhere in our essay, we can gather but a few sheaves and give these as samples of a well nigh incredibly full crop.

"Welshmen as factors" in various lines were not wanting in those days.

In Miss Sanford's "History of Erie County," 'tis stated that Thomas Reese, Esq., had been "for more than half a century a citizen of Erie county; that in 1792 he was appointed Deputy Surveyor of District No. 1, North and West of the Rivers Ohio, Allegheny, and Connewaungo Creek." In this county, one of the first mills was built by William Miles, on the North Branch of French Creek. July 25, 1796, a company was formed for the settling, improving, and populating the country near and adjoining to Lake Erie. Of those who formed this stock company by the payment of two hundred pounds in specie, was Robert Harris, who was elected Treasurer. * * * *

In the Fall and Winter of 1796, the families of

Thomas Phillips, William Jenkins, Theophilus Reese, Evan Roberts, Rev. Reese Lloyd, William Griffiths, James Nicholas, Daniel Griffith, John Jones, David Thomas, Evan James, George Roberts, Thomas W. Jones, John Jenkins, Isaac Griffiths, and others, bachelors, commenced settling in Cambria county. The following Spring and Summer the families of Revs. Morgan J. Reese,* John J. Evans, William Reese, Simon Jones, William Williams, (South), Thomas Griffith, John Roberts, (Penybryn,) John Roberts, (shoemaker,) David Reese, Robert Williams, George Turner, Thomas Griffiths, (farmer,) James Evans, Griffith Rowlands, David Davis, Thomas Lewis and David Davis, bachelors, followed. * * * * The settlers above named, we believe, were all from Wales. They commenced making improvements in different parts of what is now called Cambria township. The name which the Welsh emigrants gave to their settlement, Cambria, was derived from their former home. * * * * The descendants of the Welsh are the principal population at this day of Ebensburg and Cambria Township, while the settlement extends to all the adjoining townships." (History of Pennsylvania, p. 470-71). The county seat was named after Eben, the eldest son of Rev. Reese Lloyd, who gave

* Rev. J. T. Griffith, Lansford, Pa., has recently published a valuable sketch of this great man. Pages 32-35 give, in brief, M. J. R.'s discourse before "officers of the American army and Major General Wayne," delivered July 5th 1795. This book has much historic value.

the land and laid out the town. Here Welshmen founded a church in 1797. It was Congregational and still appears in the Year Book of that denomination. Rev. T. W. Jones, D. D., the honored Home Mission Secretary, in the report published in 1895, thus refers to this church: "It has been from its organization a center of gospel light to the country known as the mountain county, which was named by the Welsh Cambria—meaning Wales. Out of this church were organized two Welsh churches in farming centers, four miles from Ebensburg, North and South. Cambria received its name from the noted Welsh minister, M. J. Rhys, though as stated above, the settlers readily accepted and retained the name. Rev. Morgan John Rhys came to this country in 1794. He was a remarkable man and a potent factor in the development of Pennsylvania. He and Dr. Benjamin Rush purchased a large tract which was called Cambria, at that time in the far West. He took his family and settled at Beulah, formed a church there of which he was pastor. Rev. George R. Roberts also took part in this pioneer work. Ebensburg, the county seat of Cambria, has its public buildings erected on a site given by Rees Lloyd, John Lloyd and Stephen Lloyd. By an Act of Assembly, passed March 29, 1805, the county seat was fixed here. John J. Evans was one of the three trustees who received in trust the fine square of ground. What was done

in Oneida county, N. Y., was done in Cambria county, Pa., and many other places. The Welsh are disposed to face difficulties and overcome them. They take a worthy pride in enduring hardship, and are truly sons of toil. In the Welsh settlements of Ohio and Wisconsin, of Michigan and Illinois, of Kansas and Iowa, Welsh farmers have been and are a blessing to the Republic.

Next to the men who battled with the foes of the government, and hardly inferior to those who shouldered the musket, are they who shouldered the axe. This honor had the Welsh in America. A few examples will be cited. Beginning with the Empire State, we find that Captain Nehemiah Jones, father of the late Hon. Pomeroy Jones, author of the "Annals of Oneida County," settled there in 1787. The family came from Massachusetts; the captain had been in the Revolutionary army, and died at a good old age. Arthur Breese (Ab-Rhys,) came from New Jersey in 1794, and was of Welsh descent. He settled in Whitesboro, near Utica. From Old Wales and "New Wales, (Penn's Province,) they came to these parts and formed extensive settlements. Utica—the Fort Schuyler of that early history—and the vicinity, was chosen by Welsh settlers even before our Declaration of Independence was made. Charles Williams, Paul Richards and Levy Stevens had purchased lands hereabouts in that early day. In 1795 William P. Jones

and Griffith Rowlands came hither. In 1797 Richard Francis arrived from Pembrokehire Wales, and was followed by John Adams and Edward Baldwin, in 1800. At that day but a few log houses stood in Whitesboro and Main streets, near the site of Bagg's hotel of to-day. The first church ever formed in this city was the Welsh Baptist. It met in the house of John Williams, near where the asylum now stands. This was in June, 1801. Elders James Harris and John Stevens were pastors. The Broadway Church of to-day is a continuation of this body. Several of those who arrived in 1789 made Philadelphia their headquarters for a season. Dr. W. H. Roberts has written: "Presbyterians of this nationality settled in the country as early as 1684, but the first congregation, connected with the Welsh Church was settled in 1826, at Remsen, N. Y." ("Presbyterians," Chap. 23.)

The author of "*Hanes Cymry America*," informs us that "the First Methodist Society of Steuben, i. e., Calvinistic, or Welsh Presbyterian, was formed in 1801. In mountainous Floyd, Nathaniel Thomas of Cardigan, S. Wales, was a pioneer settler about the year 1800.

From these Welsh parts have come forth several great and good servants of this republic. We recall e. g., such men as Hon. Thomas Griffiths, Hon. T. L. James, Hon. E. H. Roberts. Known to all are the services of our ex-Postmaster General, who was

Postmaster in New York City for eight years, 1873-1881. We are glad that in the "Columbia" for November, 1891, there appeared an article on Mr. James' pedigree and activities, from the pen of the able Ap Daniel. The author of the present essay is restrained, by reason of the fact that this worthy descendant of great-grand-parents who came from Wales to Oneida as early as 1798, is one of the adjudicators thereof.

In that popular article on "The Welsh in the United States" (see "The Cosmopolitan") Mr. James has referred to the fact that this people "when they came to America and began to settle in the State of New York, instead of taking up their residence in the beautiful and picturesque Mohawk Valley, selected the wild and uninhabited portions of Steuben, simply because it was mountainous and somewhat like their native Wales."

All honor to those who endure hardship in opening up new districts, and in converting the wilderness and the solitary place into a centre of civilization—into a scene of fruitfulness and beauty. Not alone in agricultural pursuits and districts are seen the footprints of this nationality ere Jefferson became our President.

The records of the Patent Office in Washington bring honor to the nationality of which we write. Jonathan Ellis and Jacob Perkins had a nail-making establishment at Amesbury, Mass., in 1798; Perkins

having invented a machine for cutting and heading nails. These were considered superior to any English nails, and were twenty per cent. cheaper. There was granted to John Stephens, August 26th, 1791, a patent for a modification of steam apparatus to useful purposes. Gideon Roberts was engaged in clock-making as early as 1793, in Bristol, Conn.; and, before the Revolution, Joseph Hopkins was a silver-smith at Waterbury in that State. Robert Williams was a member of the Boston firm, Williams, Wattemore & Co., that commenced the manufacture of card machinery in 1799. Soon they were able to finish two hundred dozen pairs weekly. Ten years earlier, the card manufactory of Giles Richards was visited by Washington, when nine hundred hands were employed there.

The first of Welsh blood that came to the Presidency of the United States, John Adams, wore at his inauguration, 1797, the first suit ever made of American goods, and it cost him \$2,000.00 in "Continental money," which was then at a great discount. The genius of the famous Oliver Evans was useful here. His cards for cloth manufacturing were a great boon. It is believed that George and Mark Richards of Boston, who turned out as many as 12,000 dozen cards in one year, 1793, had purchased Evans' invention. In 1778 he manufactured wire from American bar-iron. He also utilized this wire for card-making, inventing

therefrom card teeth. These teeth were made by machinery at the rate of about 3,000 per minute. He also planned a wire mill, with machinery, "to make wire into card teeth as fast as drawn." Connecticut for fourteen years, 1789-1823, granted to O. Evans the monopoly of the sale of his improved machinery.

In 1790 Thomas James had started the Carlyle Iron Works situated in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. Mr. Thomas, sometime afterwards, took charge of a forge in Virginia.

It is certain that during this period men of Welsh blood were in honor, in the thirteen United States. Their political standing and influence may be estimated by the many Welsh names which appear among the members of Congress. It is worthy of record that Kentucky, admitted into the Union in 1792, that same year sent John Edwards as her first Senator, and retained him until 1794-5. Taking the fourth over the tenth Congress, it will be seen that these representatives were sent to the house from all parts of our then settled country. The Fourth Congress assembled 1795-7; among its members were the following men of Cymric name, John Williams from New York, Richard Thomas, John Richards and Mathias Richards from Pennsylvania, George Hancock from Virginia, Benjamin Williams from North Carolina, Richard Winn, South Carolina.

In the Fifth Congress, assembled 1797 to 1799, sat

Lewis R. Williams from Vermont, John Williams and Lewis Morris from New York, Richard Thomas from Pennsylvania, William Matthews from Maryland, Thomas Evans and Walter Jones from Virginia, Thomas T. Davis and Daniel Morgan from Kentucky, Robert Williams from North Carolina.

In the Sixth Congress, assembled 1799 to 1801, Lewis R. Lewis represented Vermont, Silas Lee and Lemuel Williams, Massachusetts; William Edmund, Connecticut; Richard Thomas, Pennsylvania; John C. Thomas, Maryland; Thomas Evans, Henry Lee and Levin Powell, Virginia; Robert Williams, North Carolina; Thomas T. Davis, Kentucky; James Jones, Georgia.

The political position and influence of Welsh "factors" at this time may be gathered from the records of single States also. In the Keystone State, e. g., Welsh names appear in various spheres of municipal and legislative activities. Joseph Powell was a member of the General Assembly of Pennsylvania, in 1779-80.

To the First Congress under the Constitution, Richard Thomas was sent in 1788, re-elected 1794, and continued to serve until March, 1801. He was a descendant of Richard ap Thomas, a native of Wales, who died in Philadelphia in 1683. The famous Robert Morris was a United States Senator over the years 1789-1795. The voices of Welshmen, by descent, at

least, were often heard in legislative halls. We would gladly furnish specimens of their great speeches, but we dare not do so here. In December 5, 1796, Thos. Lloyd sent to Congress a proposal to write in shorthand, and publish the debates on that floor; and to him are we indebted for valuable information concerning literary effusions of this kind.

In the Keystone Senate, Richard Peters was Speaker in 1791, Samuel Powell in 1792, Anthony Morris in 1794. As Speaker in the Keystone House of Representatives at this time, Cadwalader Evans served in 1799.

As Moral and Political Factors, the early settlers of Oneida County, N. Y., were men of force and fame. The grandfather of Hon. Thomas Griffiths came from Carnarvon, North Wales, about the year 1804; yet earlier was the arrival of James Harris, the grandfather of Hon. T. L. James, who settled in this vicinity. The parents of ex-Congressman Hon. E. H. Roberts, late editor of "Utica Morning Herald," came to that city in the second decade of this century. This illustrious son is truly "a gentleman of whom the Welsh of the United States are justly proud." It was he who said referring to the early history, and the time the Congregational Church of Utica was organized, 1802: "This was the frontier, and here the emigrants which founded your church were pioneers and architects of civilization, as one of the leading factors

of the population. The Welsh people then, even more than now, had an important influence in directing public sentiment."

A wonderful man was "Priest Jones"—Rev. Richard Jones, who settled in Trenton in the year 1800, and was one of the first Welsh Baptist ministers in the Empire State.

Rev. Lewis Richards was pastor of the First Baptist Church, Baltimore, Md., from 1785 to 1818; the Rev. Edmund J. Rees being co-pastor for the last three years, and again the sole pastor for 13 years.

The year 1795 has a melancholy reminiscence, because on the 28th of January, that year, the renowned preacher, scholar, and Christian laborer, Rev. Morgan Edwards died. "Edwards was a man of uncommon genius. In his day no Baptist minister equalled him, and none since his time has surpassed him." (Dr. Cathcart).

SECOND SPAN OF OUR BRIDGE.

JEFFERSON TO J. QUINCY ADAMS, 1801-1825.

At the opening of this administration, Ohio, hitherto a part of our North-Western Territory, became an independent State, and was welcomed into the Union. The insolent attitude of Spain and her utter disregard of treaty obligations gave considerable anxiety to the United States Government. That dominant power had closed against us the important port of New Orleans. Jefferson eyed Spain with growing distrust, and was untiring in endeavor to rid us from dangers which might ensue. France having just acquired the right to hold Louisiana, our President lost no time in perfecting the important "Purchase." What is now known as the State of Louisiana was then in the Territory of New Orleans, and the rest of the land included in the purchase was designated the "District of Louisiana." This embraced a vast tract of country, stretching far west to Mexico and the Pacific Ocean, 1,000,000 square miles! About the time of Jefferson's election to serve a second term, 1805, Michigan, having been for three years, one with the Indian Territory, became a "Territory of the United States."

It may be well to mention an event of this administration that created some perplexity, namely the "Aaron Burr Conspiracy." He was candidate for

Vice President, when Jefferson's name was on the ticket for President in 1800, and such was his popularity that he received an equal number of votes in the electoral college that Jefferson received. Col. Burr was ambitious, and proud, and resentful. His disappointment in failing to become Governor of New York State so embittered him that he shot Alex. Hamilton. Later he would divide our country, and become dictator of a rival western power. Arrested in Alabama, the scheme of "the polished and unprincipled Burr" came to naught.

The seizure of our frigate Chesapeake by the Leopard, a British man-of-war, called forth a proclamation from Jefferson, forbidding the entrance of British war vessels into our harbors, until amends be made for that outrage. Further troubles arose, and the sky grew black with forebodings of another conflict with the mother country. Ere long, as "great events cast their shadow before them," we were in the war of 1812, the event of the period now under review.

For years prior to 1812, Oliver Evans had manufactured of Georgia stone the famous "Burr Millstones." As early as 1804 he had secured patents on his steam engines, which were renewed by Special Act of Congress in October, 1815. In the opening years of this inventive century we find this man agitating the subject of railroads and steam locomotives. He proposed to invest his entire fortune if a company

could be formed to test the enterprise. He has the undoubted right to be called "the first engine-builder in the United States." As early as 1812, he had in operation ten high-pressure engines, from ten to twenty-five horse power. These were in various States, Florida, Louisiana, Kentucky, Mississippi, Ohio, Pennsylvania, and Connecticut. In 1812, Providence, R. I., had an Evans engine of thirty-eight horse power.

Welshmen, and men of Welsh nationality, took part in the development of our home industry prior to, during, and after this "second war of American independence." Thankful, indeed, are we that so many names are accessible to us, and yet, we feel persuaded that these are but few in comparison, for the sum thereof can no man find. Looking to New England first, we have an interesting record showing that Welshmen have done very much to establish "the industrial independence of the Republic." The adoption of the Constitution became remarkable for "the jubilant feeling excited in numerous quarters." From upwards of 700 mechanics, tradesmen, and others in Baltimore came "the first petition to Congress after the ratification of the Constitution, 1789, praying that the Government would aid in making this country independent in fact as well as in name," by imposts put on all foreign articles which could be made in America. Even such duties as would give a decided

preference to their labors. "Stimulated by the Presidential message in 1790, the year following Congress ordered the Secretary of the Treasury to prepare and report to this House a plan or plans * * * for the encouragement and promotion of such manufactures as would tend to render the United States independent, of other nations, for essentials particularly for military supplies."

In 1791, George Lewis had become director of a company with 5,000 shares of one hundred dollars each, "for the establishment of useful manufactures." This company selected the falls of the Passaic, Paterson, N. J., for operating in cotton cloth.

A grandson of President Edwards, Colonel William Edwards, has the honor of having led the way in the important leather industry. He shipped to Boston, 1794, the first tanned leather from Northampton. He introduced tanneries into New York State. He was the first to infuse enterprise and spirit into the business, and he invariably made it a success. Edwards had worked his way up from being a journeyman in Elizabethtown, New Jersey, where he earned but £30 a year, to be a manufacturer of great wealth and influence. To him, "the leather manufacture of this country is indebted for some of the most valuable mechanical aids it has ever received." (Bishop). He secured three patents the same day, October 19, 1812, in the line of his business; and yet another, the 30th

day of December. It is said the saving of manual labor affected by these inventions "gave an immense impulse to the manufacture." The Hampshire Leather Manufacturing Company purchased the Col. Edwards' extensive tanneries, and incorporated with a capital of \$100,000. The works had a capacity for sixteen thousand full grown hides. Mr. Edwards managed for the company, and to his own profit; with but trifling modifications his rolling machines are still used for finishing our leather. Mr. Edwards sent from his tannery as many as 10,000 sides of leather annually. Our success in this industry "must be ascribed to the improved methods first employed by Edwards." (Johnson's Cyclopaedia).

Turning to the Keystone State, and the Quaker City now, the works known as Rowlands' Saw Works, were founded by William Rowlands in 1802, and are believed to be the oldest of this kind in the country.

When Hon. David Humphrey was United States Ambassador to the Court of Madrid, he shipped the first considerable importation of Spanish Merino sheep to America. This was in the year 1802. Col. Humphreys purchased 21 rams and 70 ewes from one to two years old, and sent them hither. For this act he received the thanks of the Massachusetts Society for Promoting Agriculture, the trustees meeting being dated August 28, 1802. With their thanks was presented a gold medal, "for his patriotic exertions in im-

porting to New England these sheep, to improve the breed of that useful animal in his own country." (See *Miscellaneous Works of D. Humphrey*, 4th edition, N. York, 1804, p. 225 and 346). Eight years later, at Humphreysville, Conn., there was set up a woolen mill for making cloth. This was an important step, for here we find the beginning of our broad-cloth industry.

In 1804, John Roberts and two others made and sold machines for cutting chips, or straws, or strips of wood, to make bonnets, hats, brooms, baskets, sieves, matting and other useful articles in New England. William T. James, of Greenwich, Washington County, New York, secured a patent for tile-cutting, November, 1812; and months earlier a patent was granted Robert N. Richards, Norfolk, Conn., for manufacturing boots and shoes, and to James Howell, of Philadelphia, for rolling wire. In August, 1814, James Harrison of Boston got a patent on the time part of wooden clocks.

In 1809, Nathaniel Jones received a patent for making wooden combs, and the next year David Williams, "the third" (Ap, Ap, Ap) of Hartford, Conn., got a patent on combs of ivory. In 1815, W. T. James of Lansingburgh, N. Y., afterwards of Troy, made the stove known as the James' stove, a leading cook-stove for a quarter of a century. In 1817, James Richards of Paterson, N. J., secured a patent on a sailcloth

loom. The year following George Clymer of revolutionary fame invented the Columbian printing press. This was introduced into Old England, for the reason that "it exceeded anything known to the trade" in that age.

This may suffice to show how our people were preparing for emergencies that might arise, and learning to help themselves, by laying the foundations of a prosperity that has filled the nations with astonishment.

About 1809, Hon. Richard Peters of Philadelphia, "a zealous promoter of agriculture and of the useful arts," submitted to a society formed to promote agriculture, that they establish a manufacturing warehouse and repository for instruments and models, of which thus far no general factory existed in these United States. He argued that this scheme would both stimulate and supply "the already prodigious demand for such implements."

May 16, 1810, James Davis of Philadelphia, received a patent for manufacturing suspenders. June 18th, there was granted to Winslow Lewis of Boston, a patent on his reflecting and magnifying lantern, adapted for light-houses. Two years later, Congress authorized the purchase of this patent-right, so that it could be used by the Government; and the light-houses of the States and Territories were to be supplied with the same. A contract being made with the

inventor for that purpose, Congress appropriated \$60,000." (Bishop's History, Vol. II., Ch. 2).

Gas-light was introduced in 1818, and made about as great a stir as the modern electric light. William Gwynn was one of a company chartered to supply the gas-light to the city of Baltimore.

In 1815, General Samuel Thomas became owner of a tannery and shop and dwelling house at Kingston, Pa. He was a Justice of the Peace here until his removal to Illinois, when he sold his property to the father of the ex-Governor of Pennsylvania, H. M. Hoyt.

We add a few additional facts which indicate the activity of Welshmen, and usefulness of this nation to the youthful Republic. With, and as a cause of the growth of our country there came more and more activity in coal and iron works.

As to the coal industry, it is well known, that Britons were familiar with its worth for fuel, ere ever the Romans invaded their country. The word coal is a perversion of the Welsh *go-log*, the very name of this fuel in the old Cornish and the Armorican languages. The Welsh word *glo* is of like origin, a contracted abbreviation of *go-log*, i. e., fit for fuel.

We may form some idea of our present coal consumption from the fact, that of anthracite alone, the average demands amount to fully forty million tons a year. Anthracite was first discovered in Pennsylvania

as early as 1791. This was in the Lehigh region. It was reported in the "New York Magazine," February 17, 1792. In an able paper read before the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, in 1826, Thomas C. James, M. D., of Philadelphia, claims that he was the first to use this coal for domestic purposes, burning it in one of Oliver Evans' stoves. This was in 1804; but a Wilkesbarre gentleman has a certificate dated February 15, 1803, from Mr. Evans, commending hard coal as the best known to him. Evans' coal stoves were now patented, as suitable for the consumption of anthracite coal as domestic fuel. Maxwell says Robert Morris, Philadelphia, was one of the founders of the Lehigh Coal Co., and a promoter of "the early improvements of the Lehigh." In how many ways did this man exert influence and activity as a grand Factor?

The Morris Canal was most serviceable in conveying this kind of coal to the various iron works. Our canal boats were then known as "Arks," and were of great service in that age. Oliver Evans' famous engines were adapted to the use of the "black stone," and were for this reason preferred, and eagerly sought by all engaged in this line of industry.

The close of the 18th and opening of the 19th centuries introduced a boom of our coal and iron industries extending west of the Alleghany Mountains, Pa.

Our ex-Postmaster General well says, "The Welsh

have always been the best miners and workers in iron in the world." He believed that "The mines of our upper lake regions were probably worked by the Welsh in the 13th, 14th and 15th centuries. Be that as it may, there is clear and most unquestionable proof of the indebtedness of this Republic to Welsh miners and iron workers, who have from time to time been prominent in the development of these resources of the United States. Pennsylvania is a striking example. She is the leading State in coal industries. Her anthracite basins are specially rich and productive, and over one-fourth of the entire output of coal in our great country goes from Pennsylvania. Lewis Evans published a map of the Middle Colonies in the year 1755, and therein is reference to coal in Ohio; but ten years later, a coal seam near Pittsburg, was reported as on fire, and burning for sixteen years. It is well known that in this century large numbers of Welshmen have been drawn to the coal fields of Western Pennsylvania and Ohio. Arthur Lee says, in his Journal, that they were burning coal in Pittsburg in 1784.

In "Pennsylvania and the Centennial," it is stated that the first mill to puddle and roll iron west of the Alleghenies was built on Redstone Creek, Fayette County, in 1816-17; but we have read of one erected at Pittsburg in 1812, and afterwards owned and operated by R. Bowen. The book just referred to in-

forms us that the chief engineer of the plant placed on Redstone Creek was Thomas C. Lewis, assisted by his brother George Lewis, turner and roller at these works. We are assured that these "were Welshmen," and furthermore, that "being skilled workmen," they had to smuggle their passage to this country, as they "were prohibited by an English statute from leaving their native country."

In the Buckeye State how full of faith and interest was that settlement of the Welsh Hills, a tract of 2,000 acres purchased by Messrs. Thomas Phillips and Theophilus Reese, both natives of Wales. The purchase was made of Samuel Davis, a Welsh Philadelphia dealer in Western lands. This purchase was in what is now known as Granville Township, Licking County. The present Welsh Hills is a very small portion only, in the centre, of the district thus designated in earlier times. The date of this purchase was 1801. The following year Reese took his family thither, accompanied by David Lewis and Simon Jones. Mr. Reese was a Baptist from South Wales, and hence the Welsh Baptist Church built in 1809. In the year of 1803, Mr. Reese' partner in this purchase, Phillips, came to Ohio, but died after a residence of about three years. This Phillips was the father of John H. Phillips, and a man of wealth in Glamorganshire, South Wales, who had followed his three sons, John H., and two younger brothers. John H. fled to this country to

avoid the consequences of writing certain seditious matter. It was he who subsequently served on Wayne's staff in an expedition against the Indians, 1792. The influence of Chaplain David Jones had gained for the Welshmen this important position. Phillips' sons, J. H. and Samuel J., with four sons-in-law, received one hundred acres a piece from Mr. Phillips, Sr. Mr. Reese also surrounded himself with sons and sons-in-law, even "Big" Davy Thomas and "Little" Davy Thomas. The Reeses came from Beulah, Cambria County. The Granville Colony arrived here from East Granville, Mass., in 1805. It has been said, "The early Welsh settlers of this county could have settled on the then unoccupied lands around Newark, or in the broad bottom of the Licking River, east of Newark, where the old Indian corn fields were, had they so desired, but they chose here, as elsewhere, the hills, and consequently followed up the stream to the west. Here they found a country the topography of which was more congenial to their nature, a veritable "Little Wales" transplanted to America. Not only here but in Gallia and Raccoon Counties, whither some of these people moved at an early day, the wilderness has blossomed like the rose. Another early settlement of importance was Radnor, lying north of the State Capital, Columbus. Visiting this place over forty-five years ago, we well remember the story told by a then wealthy farmer, Mr. Williams, relating how he

bought government lands at but twenty-five cents an acre, and had to secure these on credit. Here was a pioneer Welshman having nothing but the will to work, and strength to execute that will with which to start life. Between this village and Delaware, famed for its educational advantages and its Welshmen, and its mineral springs, are many miles of farm-lands, which tell of just such brain and muscle. When

"O'er the shadowy past,
Like a tomb searcher,
Memory ran,"

these Welsh pioneers told me thrilling tales of hardships met and mastered. For a score of years, there has existed in Central Ohio a "Welsh pioneer Association," whose origin is traced to T. J. Thomas of Granville. Year by year, thousands of this people are seen attending its meetings. In the Youngstown Fair grounds, 1863, large numbers gathered to a festival by the Western Reserve settlers. David Owens, Esq., Sodom, O., was President, and Joshua Davis, Esq., Crab Creek, Vice President. The Western Reserve* has many places bearing Welsh names, Radnor, Gomer, etc.

Of Welshmen who came to Utica and Steuben at an early date, many in later years migrated into other counties—Lewis, Herkimer, St. Lawrence, Madison, Oswego, and Cattaraugus. There was a constant flow

* § 666,000 acres once claimed by Connecticut under Chester in 1662.

of this tide westward between the years 1800 and 1850. This people greatly increased by immigrations from Wales. The good and faithful well-skilled blacksmith, Benjamin Jones, recently deceased, in Richneld, Lawrence County, was among the earliest Welsh settlers there. He was a native of South Wales. Pomeroy Jones in "Annals of Oneida County," p. 306, says that in 1808, five new settlers "fresh from the mountains of Wales" settled in Remsen township, and that by their report so many were induced to come hither that "these ancient Britons" formed ere long "at least three-fourths of the population" there. Mr. Jones eulogies their skill as farmers, and their morality and religion. Here the churches in 1851 were "all Welsh," and at that date Steuben township had "six Welsh churches."

We recall certain political factors, and rejoice to find so many Welsh names.

The Seventh Congress assembled 1801 to 1803, when Lewis R. Morris represented Vermont, Silas Lee and Lemuel Williams Massachusetts, Thomas Morris and David Thomas New York, William Jones Pennsylvania, William Williams North Carolina, Thomas T. Davis Kentucky.

In the Eighth Congress, assembled 1803 to 1805, Massachusetts was represented by Silas Lee and Lemuel Williams, New York by Thomas Morris and David Thomas, Pennsylvania by Jacob Richards and

David Thomas, Virginia by Walter Jones and Joseph Lewis, North Carolina by Thomas Wynn and M. Williams, South Carolina by Richard Wynn,

The Ninth Congress, assembled 1805 to 1807, when Caleb Evans represented New Hampshire, David Thomas and Nathan Williams New York, John Pugh and Jacob Richards Pennsylvania, Walter Jones and Joseph Lewis, Jr., Virginia, M. Williams and Thomas Wynn North Carolina, David R. Williams and Richard Wynn South Carolina, Edward Lloyd Maryland.

The Tenth Congress, assembled 1807 to 1809, when John Harris, Reuben Humphreys and David Thomas represented New York; John Pugh, Jacob Richards, and Mathias Richards Pennsylvania; Edward Lloyd Maryland; Walter Jones and Joseph Lewis, Jr., Virginia; M. Williams North Carolina; David R. Williams and Richard Wynn South Carolina. In this Congress Jesse B. Thomas was Delegate from the Indian Territory, and presented his able report on the division of that Territory.

In the Eleventh Congress, 1809 to 1811, it was stated that James Lloyd, Jr.,* appeared for his State, Massachusetts, "for six years," commencing the

* He had previous to this taken his seat as substitute for J. Q. Adams who had resigned. Lloyd made his mark, and his fame had spread abroad; his addresses were very creditable to his State, his office and his nationality, especially that on Non-Intercourse with Britain, delivered February 21st, 1809. When in June following, this bill came before the House of Representatives, it secured 72 yeas and but 15 nays. Of the nay names not one was Welsh. He made a great speech, February 10th, 1811, on "Incorporating a Bank of the United States.

fourth day of March, 1809. This was an appointment for Senator, an office held by many Welshmen from time to time. He was returned for two terms, at a later date, 1822-1826.

In March, 1817, John Quincy Adams was appointed under Monroe, Secretary of State.

Coming to a crisis in the history of our young Republic we note

THE WAR OF 1812.

The Military Academy at West Point, on the Hudson river had, prior to 1803, Major Jonathan Williams for President. In 1801 this able man published a work entitled, "Elements of Fortifications." He was elected to Congress in 1814, and known as Colonel Williams.

The cost of this war may be gathered from the following comparison of the public debt before and after that conflict. From \$45,209,737.90 in 1812, it increased to \$127,334,965.16 in 1816. On the other hand, the profits of this war were almost beyond comparison. It is generally so, minus the irreparable loss of life.

As to the effect of the tariff laws of 1812 on American interests, Hon. James G. Blaine remarks: "Importations from England being absolutely stopped by reason of the war, and in large part excluded from other countries by high duties, the American market

was, for the first time, left substantially, or in large degree, to the American manufacturers." Under the stimulus of "the extraordinary rate of duties manufactures rapidly developed throughout the country.'

One fact is transparent, that in 1814, our commerce was almost exclusively internal. A comparative table will make this clear. The war being at its height, we find that in 1814, our imports were \$12,965,000; our exports \$6,927,441, whereas these stood in 1812 thus, imports \$77,030,000, exports \$38,527,236; and again in 1816, thus, imports \$147,103,000, exports \$81,920,452.

In this "Second War of Independence" it is noteworthy that the British defeat, as far as the battle was inland, occurred on the very soil Jefferson had so wisely secured to us, just nine years earlier.

As aforetime, Welshmen were not slow to respond to their country's call, and several veterans of the former war were prepared to face this crisis; e. g., General Isaac Shelby,* "whose ancestors came from Wales," marched to Lake Erie at the head of 6,000 volunteers. For brilliant military skill he received from Congress a gold medal; and President Monroe proffered him the office of Secretary of War. Again, the Army of the West was under the command of a man of Cymric blood, General William H. Harrison,

* The late Lossing claimed for this General "Welsh lineage," albeit, the name is not Welsh, it is found in Wales to-day. Isaac's father was Evan Shelby.

a son of Benjamin Harrison, the Virginia delegate to the Congress of 1774, and one of the signers of the Declaration. This General, called "The Hero of 1812," was elected to the Presidency of the United States in 1841, when the rallying cry of the party was, "The Hero of the Thames and of Tippecanoe!" Harrison received 234 of the electoral votes, whilst Van Buren, his opponent, received but 60. At his inauguration he was surrounded by veterans who had fought under him. In one month after his inauguration, this good man was called hence. Colonel Lewis took part in the campaign, and so did Colonel David Humphreys, the "poet and historian," who had in 1812 command of the Connecticut militia, and would have taken part in the fight had not disease terminated his days just then. The same may be said of General Richard Wynn, who died in Tennessee before 1813. Samuel Williams, born in Carlisle, Pa., 1786, served in two campaigns of the War of 1812. When in 1814, the British would have burned the government buildings in Washington, he was connected with the General Land Office, and "largely assisted in saving the archives of the office." When General John Davis, lately married, was summoned to the field, the blood of his brave father was stirred in him, in view of the wrongs suffered from Great Britain and the dangers which threatened our nation. He had acquitted himself bravely as ensign in La-

fayette's Light Infantry, aforetime. In 1814 he volunteered his service and marched to the defense of Washington. His name headed a roll of riflemen, among whom he held the position of ensign. His influence among his neighbors and friends had called forth the said "roll." For thirty-five years he remained in the State Militia of Pennsylvania, and filled every position from Captain to Major-General. Of the forces from Kingston, Pa., Samuel Thomas was Captain, Absalom Roberts and Henry Jones were Sergeants, Stephen Evans was Gunner. In the rally of 1814, when Baltimore was threatened, Robert Reynolds was ensign in the 45th, and in the 112th Abraham Roberts and Moses Phillips were Lieutenants. May 4th, 1812, the Huntington Volunteers tendered their services to the President, and a company, under Captain William Morris, went forth to the war. Cambria County furnished two companies for this war. In 1812, Lehigh District furnished troops; in one company were Freeman Price, David Evans, Obediah Morris, William Davis, Samuel Reese, John Adams.

This was for the most part a naval contest. It was so because our young Republic was summoned to defend her ships and seamen against foul depredations practiced by British men-of-war. According to the Constitution of these United States (Article I., Section 8) to Congress was given the power to de-

clare war," and to "raise and support armies." These powers were now, under the administration of James Madison, called into exercise. Our former foe must again be met and fought, and, if possible, defeated and put to flight. Jacob Jones was Commander of the war-ship called the "Wasp." November 24th, 1812, he wrote Hon. Paul Hamilton a vivid description of the terrible engagement which resulted in the surrender of the "Frolic," a British man-of-war of superior equipment and force. The battle was of short duration, but of terrible energy. When a still larger British vessel, the "Poictiers," captured the "Wasp" on the 18th of October, she was "a wreck from damages received in the engagement with the British sloop-of-war "Frolic." The "Frolic" had six times as many killed as the "Wasp" had, and about nine times as many wounded. Of those who fell in a conflict between his Britannic Majesty's ship "Macedonian," and the United States ship, "United States," John Roberts was among the killed, and William James among the wounded. Lieutenant, afterwards Commander T. ap Gatesby Jones, had a small squadron of five American gunboats "down south" near New Orleans. He was called upon to engage the formidable British forces there. In December, 1814, after a hard fight, he was compelled to surrender.* THE

* For some reason men not of Welsh blood have occasionally assumed a Welsh name, and so the naval officer, of fame in this war, Paul Jones, has been quoted as of Welshmen. His proper name was John Paul. See Shippen's Naval Battles. Chap. xiv.

venerable Rev. David Jones was again Chaplain under Generals Brown and Wilkinson, and served in that office to the close of the war. In 1813-4, William Jones, born in 1760, was Secretary of the United States Navy. Congress was somewhat divided in reference to the necessity, the wisdom and the conduct of this second conflict with Great Britain. It should be remembered that in the House of Representatives, Hon. David R. Williams, South Carolina, was an eloquent defender of the war, even against Josiah Quincy of Massachusetts. Mr. Williams as Chairman of the Military Committee said, "Well, sir, was there ever a crisis calling on a people for vigorous exertions more awful than that which impends over us now? * * * Are we to be told that we are espousing an atrocious principle, because we are seeking for the means to defend our country? * * * Does the gentleman say it was 'atrocious' in 1798, to defend ourselves against the French? But it has become so now, seeing the defence we seek is against the English."

In the early part of this year, February 27th, 1812, and with a view of preparing for this war, James Lloyd, Jr., Senator from Massachusetts, thus pleaded for an increase of the navy: "It is my intention, sir, to move for twenty new frigates. * * * I am bound to believe that unless redress be obtained it is the determination of the Government of the United States to enter into an actual, vigorous, real war, at any rate,

to put the nation into a perfect state of readiness to commence it, should it be necessary, and, in either of these cases, an efficient naval force is as indispensable, nay more indispensable than a land force. In the year 1793, when Great Britain depredated upon our commerce, you had a man at the head of your Government, who fought no battles with 'paper resolutions,' nor attempted to wage war with 'commercial restrictions,' although they were then pressed upon him. He caused it to be distinctly and with firmness made known to Great Britain, that if she did not both cease to violate our rights, and make reparation for the wrongs we had sustained, that young and feeble as we then were, just in the gristle, and stepping from the cradle of infancy, we would try the tug of war with her.* What was the consequence? Her depredations were stopped. We made a treaty with her under which we enjoyed a high degree of prosperity. Our claims were fairly heard, equitably adjusted, and the awards were honorably and punctually paid to the sufferers. In this instance you did something for commerce." We would be glad to quote more fully from this great ringing speech; but the reader may find it in Volume IV. of "Abridgment of Debates of

* When Franklin was ambassador in France, as toasts were being given at a banquet by the English ambassador, "To Glorious Old England who, like the sun, warms and cheers the nations of the earth;" by a French officer, "To Glorious Old France who, like the moon, keeps in check the burning rays of the sun, lest it consume the nations;" Franklin said, "To George Washington who, like Joshua of old, commanded the sun and moon to stand still, and they obeyed his voice."

Congress." There are also other speeches from which we would be pleased to give extracts, that of Jonathan Roberts, and those of General George Matthews, etc., but our space bids us shun this temptation. On a question of considerable interest we refer the reader to Appendix C.

This is not the place to set forth the *casus belli* of that period. It may suffice to say that the Republic came out of that war not only with credit, but vastly profited, and that while State Banks failed, "The Bank of North America" failed not. The war served to call forth and develop our patriotic spirit; it gave to us a stronger hold on the respect of European nations. It discovered the latent energy and enterprise of our Republic, it gave a new impulse to immigration, and paved the way to the occupation of vast unsettled districts within our wide domain. "The war of 1812 had satisfied Britain that she could gain nothing by going to war with the United States; that war had reflected the highest honor upon our navy, while on land we had demonstrated, if not the absolute impossibility, certainly the serious difficulty and danger of an invasion of our soil by any foreign power."—Blaine.

What is known as the "Treaty of Ghent" was ratified by Great Britain January 27th, 1815, and by our Government on the 17th of February.

To some of the *moral* factors of this period, a

passing reference must be made. Rev. T. Roberts came from Wales in 1803. Four years later he was baptized by Rev. J. Stephens, New York. Having studied under Dr. Staughton, he served the Great Valley Church for seven years, and, later, Mr. Roberts went to labor among the Cherokee Indians. Settling at Middleport, N. J., he was useful in temperance and church work; hundreds were added to the church here through his agency.

These years became remarkable for the death of useful men, as Rev. Evan Pugh in 1805; Rev. David Owen in 1805; Rev. Lewis Collins in 1806. Rev. Joseph Roberts went to Georgia in 1803, and was eminently successful for many years there.

A. D. 1818 was marked by the coming of Rev. Thomas Powell, who preached the gospel east and west with much success, especially in Indiana was he a factor of great efficiency on moral lines. Three years later than the arrival of Mr. Powell, the father and the famed Thomases landed in Philadelphia. Dr. Thomas, Zanesville, O., Dr. Thomas, President of Judson University, Arkansas, with other three brothers proved a great blessing to religious circles and to our Republic. These five brothers were able preachers.

Rev. A. Griffiths, a native of Montgomery County, was for a period of well-nigh fifty years, a distinguished member of the Baltimore M. E. Conference.

In 1816 he was a delegate to the General Conference, and seven times afterwards was he so honored. Several years he was Secretary of the Baltimore Conference; four times was he presiding elder in that Conference.

In 1807 Rev. Walter Morgan, a native of Montgomery, Pa., became a local preacher of the M. E. Church. He was a rising man, and in 1819 was appointed Presiding Elder of the Miami District, Ohio, including the city of Cincinnati and vicinity. He died in 1822.

Rev. John Davis of Virginia, on one circuit, in the year 1818, was the instrument in the conversion of about one thousand persons.

Rev. Robert Thomas Daniel, son of Samuel Daniel and wife (Eliza Thomas of Carolina County, Va.) was born June 17, 1773. After the war, this family removed to North Carolina. This was the fifth son; for many years he was an earnest preacher of the gospel, organizing several churches. His own record of his thirty-seven years labor is thus given: "I traveled for the purpose of preaching the gospel about 60,000 miles, preached upwards of five thousand sermons, baptized more than 1,500 people." Many were led to enter the ministry through this man's influence.

The Rev. Joseph Matthias of Hilltown, Pennsylvania, born in Bucks County, and ordained in 1806, spent forty-six years in the Christian ministry; it would be

impossible fully to estimate the power of such a life as his. Rev. John Thomas also, whose father arrived from Wales in December, 1713, was very useful on this field, the membership of the church being fully doubled within three years. Moreover, it is known that from this neighborhood, "many emigrated South and West," carrying with them the moral effects wrought on their hearts here.

Rev. Benjamin Watkins was converted in 1776, when but twenty-one years of age, and was for 48 years an earnest and efficient minister. It is estimated that he preached over six thousand sermons, and led multitudes into a better and higher life.

Of the Factors on "Moral" lines much may be written, but we confine ourselves to just a few of these. Rev. B. Williams of Lancaster, Pa., was in the war of 1812; his son also was a "fighting parson" for just six months of these troublous times. Thus these "soldiers of the Cross" felt called upon to fight for their country and stand by "Old Glory" ere our flag was old.

Rev. Justin Edwards, D. D., born in Massachusetts, 1787, was an honored name in connection with the founding of the Boston Tract Society, which went into operation in 1812. Of the Baptist ministers of this period, we find at the opening of this century Rev. Elisha Williams, the renowned pastor of Salem, Mass., and the Rev. David Jones, Jr., who labored in Frank-

ford, Pa., from 1811 till his decease in 1823. Dr. Spencer fell into this inaccuracy: "He was born in North Wales, England" (Early Baptists p. 180). The fact that this is so common an error makes it no less faulty. During the years now under review, "Parson Davies" was doing effective service, and wielded a wide-spread and healthful influence. His sphere of labor was King's County, Va. Than this Rev. Jesse Davies, "few perhaps ever gained a higher stand in public estimation."

THIRD SPAN OF OUR BRIDGE.

J. QUINCY ADAMS TO WM. H. HARRISON, 1825-1841.

These years, covering less than one-sixth of a century, were remarkable for the advancement made in mercantile and mechanic arts. Such was our prosperity, that in 1836 the Republic had wiped out the last dollar of the national debt; yea, it had a considerable surplus left which the Government divided among the several States of this Union. It was in this period that the accomplished De Tocquville wrote our "History" (1834). There are noteworthy events in our civil history as related to Welshmen, which this distinguished and facile author neither sought nor thought of. Why should he?

Hon. Lewis Williams of North Carolina had the honor of conducting J. Quincy Adams to his seat as Speaker in the never-to-be-forgotten 26th Congress.

The sixth and ninth Presidents were both men of Welsh lineage. The fourth President, James Madison, was Welsh on the mother's side, as was also the fifth President, James Monroe. Of John Quincy Adams, the "Old man eloquent," and "a name revered wherever popular liberty has an advocate" (Blaine), we take great pleasure in recording that, as early as January 6th, 1837, he presented to Congress a petition for the abolition of slavery in the District of Co-

lumbia, making "Every human being free who sets his foot on its soil." In view of the angry remonstrance of Southern members, he said, "Do the gentlemen from the South think they can frighten me, by their threats; if that be their purpose, let me tell them, sir, they have precisely mistaken their man. I am not to be frightened from the discharge of a sacred duty by their indignation, by their violence, nor Sir, by all the grand juries of the universe."

Of William H. Harrison, it is known that he came of purely Welsh stock. His father was the son of Benjamin Harrison from Virginia; his grandson is our ex-President, Benjamin Harrison. From the latter there was handed a distinct avowal of the Welsh origin of his illustrious relatives, traceable to "the times of Oliver Cromwell."

Hon. James G. Blaine speaks of "the wild Whig canvass for Harrison and Taylor." This President was cut off by death, in one month after his inauguration. Rev. Doctor Tryon Edwards preached the following Sabbath a sermon on "God's voice to the nation." Harrison realized, alas how early! that

"The path of glory leads but to the grave."

He had spoken words of grace and wisdom March 4th, 1841, while "commending every interest of our beloved country to that good Being who has blessed us with the gifts of civil and religious freedom, who watched over and prospered the labors of our fathers."

This President was an intimate friend of Gen. Geo. W. Jones of Iowa, and befriended him. This Welshman was an important factor, and did much service to our country.

The year 1826 and its "Glorious Fourth" marked the Semi-centennial of the Republic. What "development" of natural and moral resources within just fifty years! If we except "The Centennial" so grandly celebrated in Philadelphia, this was the proudest anniversary of this nation's history. It was more grand than that of any previous fifty years in the annals of our race. The science of self-government had taken long and majestic strides. This government "of the people, by the people, and for the people" had proved a success. Commerce had thrived, and the various industries prospered to a remarkable degree. We have glanced at this record as far as to the opening of J. Q. Adams' administration. As this "Bridge of History" grows, and arches longer and heavier are added to the structure, we learn the wisdom of the early builders who laid the foundations of this bridge, resting, not on sand, but on the granite rock of truth and principle. Had all subsequent actors been as faithful and foreseeing as were these "Fathers," the thoughtful men of to-day would be less worried touching the future of our Government.

One circumstance cast a pall of sorrow over the otherwise Glorious Fourth which marked this fiftieth

anniversary of our Independence, that was the death of two great men of Welsh descent, even the two who had wrought so grandly in the production and defence of that "immortal instrument"—Thomas Jefferson, the author, and John Adams, the "Atlas" of the Declaration. In nothing was the divine favor more conspicuous than in the fact that for so many years, the lives of these men had been preserved to this new Government. Of the men who bore Adams to his burial, we should note that Judge John Davis, "Honest John Davis" acted as pall-bearer. Webster's "Eulogy" well says, "No two men * * * infused their own opinions more deeply into the opinion of others. * * * Their work doth not perish with them."

The visit of General Lafayette, "The guest of the nation," has some interest in the line of historic matter we are now pursuing. He arrived in New York August, 1824, and made a tour of twenty-four States. In 1825, July 26th, he visited the battle ground near Chad's Ford on the Brandywine, Chester County, Pa. Brig. Gen. Evans had, as Commander of the County Cavalry, Lieutenant Jones. Among assistant Marshalls were William Williamson and Jonathan Jones. A salute of thirteen guns, representing the original States, was fired, on the approach of Lafayette. He gave an affectionate welcome to the daughter of Associate Judge John Davis, a veteran,

under his command at Yorktown, Va. This lady was introduced to the distinguished guest by Colonel Isaac Wayne. When returning next morning, Col. Jacob Humphreys rode in the carriage with Lafayette. These interesting incidents are given in the elaborate "History of Chester County," and it is certain the factors of Welsh blood were proud of this opportunity to greet and honor the man who, to carry out his forced march to Virginia in 1780, raised two thousand guineas, at Baltimore, on his own personal credit. He rescued Richmond, in the spirit in which he came to our rescue, in 1777!

These years, marked by reason of good service done, give prominence to Welsh nationality. In 1827 we find General Ellis introducing into Wisconsin the first printing press; rather it was not a press, but "a planer and mallet." It was five years later before he secured a press. He issued the first newspaper ever published in that State. It was printed at Green Bay.

In 1828, Thomas B. Jones was appointed Superintendent of the Patent Office of the United States. Among the leading establishments in woolen manufacture at this date was that of William Phillips, Phillipsburg, New York. Broad-cloth was made here in 1828, and the capital invested amounted to \$20,000: May 22nd, this year, William Morgan of Meadville,

Pa., got a patent for making paper from straw and hay. An edition of the New Testament was printed on this paper, selling for only five cents a copy. There was a canal boat built the following November, out of "materials growing on the banks of French Creek a few days before." It was launched at Meadville, and left for Pittsburg on the 30th, carrying twenty passengers, and laden with thirty reams of straw-paper. The years following straw-paper was being extensively used in Philadelphia, for wrapping; and the "Niles Weekly Newspaper" was printed on such paper. This was considered the cheapest and best for printing, and cost less than \$2.00 a ream, imperial size. It was manufactured by machinery suited to that work. John Vaughan, Esq., in 1829, favored the silk culture and manufacturing interests of the Silk Society of Philadelphia, and secured the presentation before Congress of the famous Silk Bill, which however was defeated.

Col. W. L. Roberts was in 1829 chief engineer for the building of locks and dams in the Monongahela River. The purpose of this undertaking was to protect coal proprietors against heavy losses, occasioned by the detention of the coal flat boats for want of water, and the carrying away and destruction of them by raging floods and ice. Mr. J. Sutton Wall (Report 1884) considered this "an event of great importance to this industry."

In 1836 Owen Waters of Cartier's Creek, was manu-

facturing superior shovels, spades, axes, and other implements. The year following Dr. D. D. Owen rendered good service in making the State Geological survey of Indiana, thus opening up a better knowledge of the natural resources thereof. Edward Young, Chief of the Statistics of Manufacture in Washington, wrote of the well-earned reputation of Welsh and Griffiths, formerly Charles Griffiths, Boston, for making circular, mill, pit and cross saws. Mr. Griffiths started his factory in 1830.

The United States Patent Office records the skill and genius of the following patentees of Welsh name: July 16th, 1824, Thomas R. Williams, of Newport, Rhode Island, secured a patent on "Retreating-spring lancet," and again June 8th, and October 23rd, a patent was granted John Stephens of Hoboken N. Y., for "improvement in railways." Charles G. Williams, New York, patented a cylindrical printing press, March 29th, 1828, and August 22nd, Samuel S. Williams, Rocksbury, Mass., patented mats, made of manilla and other grasses; and November 6th, D. B. Howells of Philadelphia patented his "improvement for making malleable iron." August 11th, 1830, E. H. Thomas and Nathan Woodcock, Battleboro, Vermont, pulp-dressers, got a patent on their method of making paper. Thos. Morgan started the first cut-nail factory west of Albany, N. Y., over 60 years ago at Rochester. The first patent on fluid India-rubber,

or caout-chouc, for rendering fabrics water-proof, was given to George H. Richards of Washington, D. C., April 11th, 1831. To Edward Evans, Salem Township, Pennsylvania, there was awarded in 1832 a patent for tanning hides without sweating them, or using lime; and February 13th, 1833, William Edwards, Masonville, N. Y., patented a mill for softening, breaking and filling hides. This was set forth to be "a valuable improvement." To J. James, of Brooklyn, N. Y., was granted April 20th, a patent for forming hat bodies of wool.

In 1830 the parents of the famed overseer of the South Boston Gas-Light Plant, left Wales, and arrived in Boston, Mass. Edward Jones was but a lad of twelve. New York, Baltimore and Boston acknowledge their indebtedness to the genius of this youth, and they were the only cities on this continent favored with gas-light. The above company presented Mr. Jones with a testimonial and a valuable gold watch. To him were given patents on "Retort valves" and other inventions. As engineer of gas works in this country he was *facile princeps*. He served the Boston Company for 25 years.

In 1830, twenty Welsh families came to Carbondale, Pa., attracted thither by the coal industry; among these were Deacon Bowen of the Welsh Baptist Church. Three years later that church was organized, and became a centre of healthful influences. About

the same time, the Welsh Calvinistic Methodist Church was formed, and holds its position to this day. Carbondale owes much to this nationality. Its city charter was drawn up by Hon. Lewis Jones, and by an Act of Assembly, March 15th, 1851, Carbondale became a city. In the first election, choice was made of Edward Jones as Councilman, Lewis Pugh as Treasurer, and William Richmond as Auditor. J. D. Richards was District Attorney 1865-9, and Recorder in 1873. C. Harris was Mayor here. Mr. William S. Jones was born in Oneida County, New York, his parents having come from Wales in 1838. Removing to Carbondale, Pa., his father died there in 1841. Jones was a miner boy for a while, but of studious habits. He removed to Massachusetts in 1859, when he entered the Army, Co. I., 10th Mass., which formed a part of the Army of the Potomac. Wounded in Spottsylvania, May, 1864, he settled in Pennsylvania again. In 1869 he assumed the editorship of "Baner America," a position he held for five years. He became mine inspector October, 1876, and served for five years; in which position he acted conscientiously as middle-man in the best sense. Literally this man has "lived for others," and to do good!

The period now under review will be ever memorable for the valuable service of a Welshman from Glamorganshire.

A great event, in its relation to coal and iron in-

dustries, was the incoming of the renowned David Thomas, Esq., to Catasauqua. He was "the man for the times." Just then, Mr. Solomon W. Roberts, of Philadelphia, had returned from Wales, and through his recommendation this man was sent for by the Lehigh Crane Company, organized in 1838, for the manufacture of pig-iron by means of anthracite coal. That very year Mr. Erskine Hazard was sent to Wales to bring over the man familiar with the process, who should "take charge of the erection of the works, and the manufacture of the iron." David Thomas arrived in the following spring, and was "the first to succeed in using the black-stone for smelting iron in America." Among the first settlers of Craneville, as the place was then called, were the Williamses, who came from Wales in 1840. The father, David Williams, with his sons, David, John and Oliver held important positions in the Crane works. These with Morgan Emanuel, a Welshman, and others, "did much towards the development of the town." When the Borough was formed in 1853, there were quite a number of Welshmen property holders, and David Thomas was chosen Burgess. The agreement made with Mr. Thomas was remarkable for the liberal conditions it contained. The company bound itself to remove Mr. Thomas of "Castell Du" and his family to their destination here at the expense of the company. His house and coal were free. His salary £200, or \$1,000, until the first

furnace was ready to work, and £50, or \$250.00, to be added when success was insured. Again, for every additional furnace, successfully put in blast, another £50 were to be added to the year's salary. In case of "failure," the Company were pledged to replace Mr. Thomas and family in Wales, "free of expense." A truly wonderful contract! But this man expected no failure, and in him the Company reposed unbounded confidence. An iron-master here, who would use charcoal as the only fuel for smelting, said to this Welshman, "I will eat all the iron you make with anthracite." Ere long, Mr. Thomas sent him word, that "the dinner cooked in the Company's first furnace was ready." This was a Glorious Fourth for him, July 4th, 1840. Number two furnace was blown in November, 1842, and others were added from time to time. Mr. Thomas and family have been useful and active from the first in promoting the moral and religious well-being of the community. The Presbyterian church has greatly profited by these "factors." We have before us that interesting letter of David Thomas to B. F. H. Lynn, Esq., dated February 23rd, 1872. An extract or two must suffice. "I claim to have been the first person to obtain successful results, at least as far as I know or have heard of." This refers to the use of anthracite for smelting iron ore. The experiment had been made by Mr. Thomas at the Ynyscedwin Works, South Wales. "On the

Fourth of July, 1840, I made the first iron on this plan, in our furnace here; there are now, in this valley, forty-six anthracite furnaces producing over 400,000 tons of pig-iron annually. I have been in the blast-furnace business sixty years the 12th of April next, and forty-five to fifty of these years I have been experimenting with anthracite."

This Welsh Factor well-deserved a glowing tribute. Having been connected with the iron work industry from the year 1812, "he was regarded as a leading authority on all matter pertaining to the trade. By his skill and industry he contributed greatly to the building up of the iron industries of this country." (History of Lehigh and Carbon Counties).

In Catasauqua he was for fifty years a leading man, not only in his calling but in his church, the Presbyterian Church. "Father Thomas" manifested a deep interest in advancing all works of moral or material prosperity in the community, and did much to encourage sobriety and thrift among the workmen he superintended; and many of them are indebted to his wise counsel, or to other forms of assistance, for the happy homes they enjoy. It is noteworthy that this great Welshman had no sooner become settled in his new home, 1839, than he erected a small chapel, which was followed by the organization of the Presbyterian Church of which he was made Ruling Elder, an office held continually by him until his death. The

constituent members were but three, Mr., Mrs. and Miss Jane Thomas. Mr. Thomas was an ardent friend of Sunday Schools, of the public schools also; he was school director for years. Mr. Thomas was as patriotic an American as if a native on our soil. During the Civil War his means and his influence were freely devoted to the Union cause, and it was largely through his instrumentality, that a company of volunteers was recruited at Catasauqua. The remains of this remarkable man lie in the beautiful cemetery just across the Lehigh River. From that elevation a full view of the monuments of a marvellous triumph of Welsh genius, may gladden the eye and heart of any visitor interested in Cymric achievements. A Welsh youth helped by Father Thomas was Oliver Williams, Catasauqua, born in South Wales, emigrated to this land in 1833, removed to California in 1840. At Milwaukee, Wis., Mr. Williams became an acquaintance and friend of Mr. Arthur, our 21st President. He sojourned a while in New York, and then in Chicago. In 1867 he was manager of the Catasauqua Manufacturing Company, and he so managed as to give to that Company a foremost position in the iron industry. In 1892 he gave himself to the advancement of the "Bryden Horse Shoe Factory," which in the late war had a large contract for supplying the Government Cavalry. In 1896 he was the nominee of the Republican party for Congress.

One thing more. In view of the disgraceful injustice done to our red men, it is with pride that we refer to a few factors among the Welsh who have sought rather the elevation and civilization than the extermination of these Aborigines. On the banks of the Delaware River stands the historic elm tree, beneath the spreading branches of which the great Quaker made the Treaty of 1682. He said, "We do not use hostile weapons, believing that the Father ever commends peace; therefore are we unarmed. Our object is not to do injury and provoke the great Spirit, but to do good. No advantage is to be taken, but all is to be openness, brotherhood and love." No wonder these barbarians replied: "No one, till now, has spoken to us of friendship, no one has offered us brotherhood. * * * Show us what our brother wants, and we will keep faith with him—we and our children." The Sachems were true to their pledged word.

As early as 1821 the Rev. Thomas Roberts superintended a mission among the Cherokee Indians at Valley Towns and Tinsawattee. Four years later we find a Welshman, Rev. Evan Jones, as the successor of Mr. Roberts on this field. By his effort the work was extended, stations added, and hundreds of red men under the banner of Jesus. Many years ago it was the writer's privilege to meet and hear both Mr. Jones and his devoted son, also a missionary to the Cherokees.

In 1830 John Davis labored among the Creek Indians, and in 1832 Rev. David Lewis began his excellent work with this tribe. When Dr. E. James was military surgeon of a regiment stationed among the Ojibwas, in 1832, he translated the New Testament into their language, and prepared a spelling-book for their schools. The following is a newspaper clipping which we are pleased to place just here:

“Later, in 1840, an improved syllabary was devised by the Rev. James Evans, a missionary among the Crees. It was phonetic, and the characters were simpler, being composed of squares and parts of squares, and circles and parts of circles. The zealous clergyman cut his type out of wood, and made castings from the original blocks with lead from tea chests, which he begged from officers of the Hudson Bay Company. He manufactured ink out of soot, and on a hand press of his own construction printed many little tracts and leaflets for the benefit of the Indians. With some modifications his characters have come into general use not only with the Crees, but also among many tribes of the northwest which speak languages in no wise akin to that of the Crees, and scores of books have been printed in them.”—The Washington Star.

Another Welshman should be named in relation to this Indian service, David J. Davies, a native of Anglesea, North Wales. In 1853 he was appointed by the

Presbyterian Board to labor in Nebraska, and later accepted a Government commission as teacher of the Indians in agriculture and the arts of civilization. He was not only familiar with the Red Man's language, but knew the Llydawaeg or Britton, and was quite a good Greek and Hebrew scholar. Mr. Davies was a man full of faith and good works.

Between 1825 and 1841, the Keystone State sent to Congress the following men of Cymric name: William Adams, Samuel Edwards, Edward Davies, Robert Harris, S. S. Harrison, Edward J. Morris, Matthias Morris, Samuel W. Morris, H. M. Phillips, John Reynolds, Philander Stephens, Alexander Thomas. From the 19th to the 26th Congress, Welshmen from other States appeared in good numbers. To the Honorable member from Maine, George Evans, who had served in the House of Representatives from 1829 to 1841, and was then transferred to the Senate, this tribute is paid in Blaine's "Twenty Years of Congress" (Vol. I., p. 71): "As a parliamentary debater, using that term in its true significance and with proper limitations, George Evans is entitled to high rank. *

* * When Mr. Evans' term of service drew near to the close, Mr. Webster paid him the extraordinary commendation of saying in the Senate 'that his retirement would be a serious loss to the Government and the country.' He pronounced the speech just then delivered by Mr. Evans on the finances to be 'incom-

parable.'” Mr. Blaine’s own estimate is thus given, “Of all who have represented New England in the Senate, Mr. Evans as a debater is entitled to rank next to Mr. Webster.” Again, Blaine referred to Evans as one of the Congressmen from “the old Kennebec district, who had won great prominence * * * by the ability, the ripe culture, the superb talent for debate he had exhibited in Congress.” When George Evans of Maine was transferred from the House of Representatives to the Senate of the United States, he was put on the Finance Committee, of which the great Henry Clay was chairman. Clay stated, “Mr. Evans knows more about the finances than any other public man in the United States.” Blaine refers to Senator Evans as “a man of commanding power” in Congress.

In this section we must note two men of Schuylkill County, Pennsylvania, distinguished not only in their profession only, but in other lines also. Judge Edward Owen Parry, attorney at law, a native of New Hampshire, was the eldest son of Edward Parry, who came here from Anglesea, North Wales. Admitted to the bar in February, 1829, the following August he removed from Philadelphia to Pottsville; in 1830 he was Borough Solicitor. He drew up the charter of this capital of Schuylkill County. He was principally identified with all improvements there. In 1833, he was elected vestryman of the Trinity Episcopal

Church; in 1838, he was appointed a representative to the Diocesan Convention, in which he has "always occupied a very prominent position." Later on, he was chosen President Judge of the District. He was recommended for appointment as Judge of the Circuit Court, and was thought of for Judge of the Supreme Court. In the argument of "a large number of important cases before the Supreme Court" Judge Parry had won for himself great celebrity. Francis W. Hughes was a native of Upper Merion, Montgomery County, Pa. His father, John Hughes, was a man of note and a wealthy farmer, his ancestors having settled there before the coming of William Penn. In the autumn of 1834, he commenced the study of law in Pottsville, completing his studies in Philadelphia. Before the bar he was a peerless pleader, ever since his admission in 1837. He proved himself a master of his profession. In 1839 he was appointed Deputy-Attorney General, a position which he honored for the space of eleven years. He had mainly a practice in civil courts. He had "few equals as a *nisi prius* lawyer in this country." Such was the record given of Mr. Hughes. Moreover, he was famous for the argument of cases in the Supreme Courts, on appeal. We shall have occasion again to call up this illustrious name, when we come to write of the events of our Civil War.

Sometime during 1840, there occurred that dire

and lamentable death of John A. G. Davies, of Virginia. He was a graduate of William and Mary College, and married to a grand-niece of Thomas Jefferson. In 1830 he was appointed Professor of Law in the Virginia University; thrice was he appointed Chairman of the Faculty. His tragic end was caused by the pistol shot of an assassin, and that just as he was climbing to the zenith of his glory and usefulness. He was but thirty-nine years old. A few years earlier he published a work of great value on "Criminal Law;" the Legislature paid \$12,000 to Mrs. Davis's family for the copy-right, so highly valuable were its teachings and directions.

Hon. Henry W. Williams, a native of Connecticut, whose parents were members of the Congregational Church, of which his father was a deacon, came to Pittsburg in 1839. In May, 1841, he was admitted to the bar of Allegheny County, and speedily rose to prominent positions. He had served a term of ten years as Associate Judge of the District Court, and was serving a second term when appointed in 1868, as Judge of Supreme Court. He then filled a vacancy caused by the resignation of Hon. William Strong, but he so filled that office, as to secure his election for fifteen years more. The judge united with the Third Presbyterian Church in Pittsburg, in March, 1840, and has been called to important positions as member of the General Assembly. Graduating from Amherst

College, Mass., in 1837, his Alma Mater honored him with the degree of LL., D. in 1866.

A FEW FACTORS IN FARMING DISTRICTS AT THIS TIME.

Of Welshmen who came to Utica and Steuben at an early date, many in later years migrated into other counties—Lewis, Herkimer, St. Lawrence, Madison, Oswego and Cataraugus. Between the years 1800 and 1850, this people greatly increased by immigrations from Wales. In 1831, there were Welshmen forming a settlement in the agricultural district of Bradford, forty years later there were about sixty Welsh farms in this neighborhood, valued at two hundred and eighteen thousand, three hundred and fifty dollars. The forest was sold to the first settlers as low as three dollars per acre. These farms are in the Townships of Pike, Warren and Middletown. The Congregational patriarch, Rev. Daniels, Dundaff, has been a potent moral factor in these parts.

David and Elizabeth Davies, who were natives of Llanguc, near Neath, Wales, and who emigrated to this country in 1831, settled on a farm at Warren, Bradford County, Pa., where the old homestead still stands. The following children were born at the old home: John Davies, resides at Neath, Brad-



REES DAVIES, M. D.

ford County, Pa.; Mary, wife of Rev. John Davies of Dodgeville, Wis.; Philip Davies of Neath, Pa.; Evan H.; Annie, now the wife of Hon. H. Howell of Neath, Pa.; Hon. W. T. Davies, ex-Lieutenant Governor of Pennsylvania; Thomas, killed in a railroad accident at Mahanoy in 1881; Dr. Rees Davies of Wilkesbarre; Elizabeth and Catherine Davies. A truly remarkable family was this. Of the skillful and renowned "Doctor Davies" we will have a somewhat elaborate notice in our portrait gallery.

Dundaff, or Clifford, is not far from Carbondale, and lies to the south-east. Thomas Watkins of Carbondale, is said to have been the first Welsh settler. May, 1833, is the date of his land purchase. After him came Thomas, Edwards, Jones, Jenkins, Rees, Moses, Anthony, and others. The famed "Siencyn Ddwy-waith" came from New York City, and built the Welsh Congregational Church, in which he preached for many years, followed by D. Daniels. Welsh people abound in several townships of Bradford County.

Of those who in 1847 petitioned for and secured the setting off of Washington from Heidelberg Twp. in Lehigh County, Pa., were the following: Owen Jones, William Roberts, Ellis Morris, William Roberts, John Roberts, David Williams, Robert Roberts, John S. Williams, Rees Owens, Richard Hughes, Robert Jones, David Peter, Reuben Peter, John Peter, Charles Peter, Elias Williams, R. M. Jones, Richard

T. Jones, Griffith Davis, Henry Parry, Joseph Peter, Abraham Roberts, Jonas Peters, and Thomas Peters.

We note just a few of the Moral Factors that were prominent in service during these years.

Rev. Thomas Powell came hither from Abergavenny, Monmouthshire, in 1818. Having preached much in the East he settled in Illinois in 1836, and Dr. Cathcart remarks, "No name is linked in more interest with early Baptist history in Illinois, than that of Rev. Thomas Powell."

Rev. Samuel Williams, baptized in Zanesville, O., 1822, when but twenty years of age, was ordained in Somerset County, Pa., 1824. Subsequently to May, 1827, he ministered to the First Church, Pittsburg, for twenty-eight years, his church became the mother of six other churches during that period.

The Welsh Calvinistic Methodist Church, Utica, N. Y., was not formed until 1830. Men of renown have stood in its pulpit, such as Revs. Morris Roberts, William Rowlands, D. D., and William Roberts, D. D. The Wesleyan Methodists (Welsh) have a church in this city, of which for many years the well known Rev. R. L. Herbert was pastor.

In 1831, the son of Judge Roberts, Ebensburg, Pa., Rev. Thomas G. Roberts, took charge of the Presbyterian Church left vacant by the decease of its pastor. In 1832, Rev. Evan Roberts, Steuben, took charge of the Welsh interests for one year, and

returned. The famed, now deceased, patriarch, Rev. B. W. Chidlaw, was ordained here. He married a daughter of Ezekiel Hughes, and continued a pastor for years. 1840 he returned from Wales, bringing several with him to this vicinity. Other men entered into the labors of Pastor Chidlaw.

Rev. Jacob Price of Michigan, famous as a worker in Cass County, emigrated about 1832, and for over forty years labored to win souls to God, and to form Christian churches in Southwestern Michigan. Of these churches we learn that "by his wise counsels and a Christ-like spirit he guided their affairs with discretion."

In the meeting at Columbia, Nebraska, held in 1833, to take initiatory steps for the formation of the Missouri Baptist General Association, three Welshmen were present and prominent, viz., Rev. Ebenezer Rodgers, Rowland Hughes and Joseph Hughes. Mr. Rodgers was a Monmouthshire man, from Blaenau Gwent Church, a brother of Rev. Rodgers of Dub-le-y, England.

In 1829, there stepped from the bar to the pulpit, Rev. J. M. Rees, D. D., a son of the famous Morgan J. Rees (Rhys) of Hengoed, South Wales. New Jersey acknowledges him as one of the founders of its State Convention for missionary purposes, among the Baptists, of which he was chosen Secretary. In 1840 he was Corresponding Secretary of the Baptist Pub-

lication Society.* Again in Wilmington, Del., and in Williamsburg, N. Y., where he died, this man was known and confessed as a powerful "moral" agent. Elder John Davies, a native of Orange County, Va., was ordained in 1812, and for over forty years continued a faithful minister of Christ. He is said to have travelled fifty thousand miles, and to have received into church fellowship fully three thousand souls! His influence was widely felt throughout the Albemarle Association. Dr. Cathcart credits Rev. A. P. Williams of Missouri as having been useful in leading over "three thousand" to a better life. Rev. Isaac Owens, D. D., a native of Vermont, having removed West with his parents in 1811, was admitted into the Indiana Congress of the M. E. Church in 1835, and became a man of note. Through his influence, and exertions in part, was Ashbury University so well endowed. "Elder Jones," Rev. M. L. Jones, born 1795, died 1840, was a valuable factor in the Old Dominion. His name and fame were an honor to his nationality. In the year 1827, a student from Hamilton, N. Y., named Henry Davies, went West to Detroit, Mich., and did great good there. Rev. Heman Humphreys, D. D., a graduate of Yale, Class 1805,

* This important agency was set on foot, in consequence of a correspondence between Rev. Noah Davis, of Maryland, and his classmate, Rev. J. D. Knowles, then 1824, residing in Washington, D. C. It was first started as a Tract Society, for the publication and circulation of sacred truth in the land, and other denominational work.

was for twenty-three years President of Amherst College. He was "One of the best and weightiest men of his age." To his potent influence the Congregational and Presbyterian Churches are greatly indebted. In his attitude towards slavery, and his advocacy of temperance, he was a valuable moral factor.

Rev. B. B. Edwards was for two years an instructor in the college just named. He was for five years (1828-1833) Assistant Secretary of the American Education Society. He succeeded Moses Stewart as Professor at Andover. "He was an enthusiast in sacred philology. * * * He originated and planned many philanthropic institutions."

We name another Edwards, Rev. David Edwards, D. D., Bishop of "The United Brethren," who came from Wales in 1821. He was a man of great power and extensive influence, full forty years, and for twenty-seven acting bishop. He died in Baltimore, Md., having well served his generation, his church, his country, and his God; a moral "factor" of acknowledged force.

As a sample of the moral force of some of these educators, we might name Albert Hopkins, Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy in Williams College. In 1832 he established a noon-day prayer meeting for half an hour four times a week, and

maintained it for forty years. It were difficult to compute the moral value of such a factor. "Acquaintance with Prof. Hopkins was a means of grace." (Schaff).

In 1835, Rev. L. Bevans was appointed missionary of the M. E. Church to Iowa, and the following Conference he reported 120 in church fellowship. The following year, the M. E. Church of Jacksonville, Florida, first appeared in the minutes, its pastor being John Jones, reporting a membership of 295 in the Circuit under his care. The first M. E. Church in Sacramento, California, was built on this wise: A building was shipped from Baltimore, and Rev. Isaac Owens sent to superintend the erection. In one week after Mr. Owen's arrival the building was set up, and the house occupied, though unfinished, in a week. This was the fashion of that indefatigable minister. Rev. W. H. Daniels, A. M., in his "History of Methodism," thus refers to Bishop Morris, a native of West Virginia: "Another of that race of Western heroes whose lives and labors have so blessed the rising Republic."

In closing this section another Welshman is called to mind. Robert D. Owen, a native of Newtown, Montgomeryshire, North Wales. We think it not improper to allude to him. He may serve as an object lesson. He was a man of great genius, and withal anxious for the betterment of the working classes. On the banks of the Clyde, Scotland, he had succeeded

in furthering an experiment for uplifting the social condition of hands employed in works erected by his father-in-law, Mr. Dale. He assumed to be the "power behind the throne" and strove to carry out his will with arbitrary determination. He was a free-thinker of the freest type, and an avowed antagonist of the morality of the Christian sects. He longed for a fair field in which to test his pet social system. He thought this New World offered special facilities for making the desired trial. Towards the opening of the second quarter of the century he removed, with many hundreds of such as accepted his system, to this country. According to general opinion and acting, this Welshman had gone astray; and a Welshman will be thorough, even in his wrong-doing. He attempted to establish here a Socialistic Community, with "all things common," and every man a law to himself. The place in which this experiment was tried was called New Harmony; but, as might have been predicted, the harmony was soon lost, and discord and disorder so prevailed as to bring to naught this "New View of Society," at Rapp's establishment in Indiana. What seemed to be tolerably satisfactory and successful at New Lanark, in the Old World, proved a total failure in New Harmony here. Mr. Owen believed in our government as far as it went; but it fell short of his ideal, and, withal, was too devoted to religion.

July 4th, 1826, the jubilee of our national history, he issued from the press, his famous "Declaration of Mental Independence." Afterwards he left for England, the scheme, on which he had set his heart, having proved abortive.

FOURTH SPAN OF OUR BRIDGE.

HARRISON TO GARFIELD—1841-1881.

We are dealing with a long span of this bridge of history. This period spans a space not only wider, but in some respects more crowded with important incidents than either of the six periods embraced in this part of the essay.

The Lincoln Administration and the war of 1861-5 afford proof of the loyalty and love of liberty which are characteristics of the Welsh. That Jefferson Davis, General Lee and others in the South, strayed into erratic ways must be attributed to the following causes: First, a false conception of State rights. Second, a false education as to the inferiority of the colored and enslaved race. Third, a false estimate of the strength of the South; and Fourth, a false hope of European aid and favor. The man of Welsh blood chosen President of that short-lived Confederacy, prior to this trouble, was the true and trusted friend of the Republic. In the Mexican war, he had won distinguished honors; as a Senator he stood high in the United States Congress—(1847-1851 and 1857-1861.) He was exalted to the position of Secretary of the War Department, an office he held without awakening the distrust of our Government. His friend, General B. Butler, has written of him: "He

was not an original dis-unionist, but felt bound to follow his State. He himself told me this in December, 1860." (Butler's Book, p. 139). His own words are: "My first allegiance is to the State of Mississippi, and my allegiance to the State of Mississippi overrides any allegiance to the United States." The Vice-President, A. H. Stephens, was in our House of Representatives from 1843 to 1859. "If Mr. Stephens had maintained his original devotion to the National idea, a noble course was before him." (Blaine.) Noted exceptions there were; and to Southerners of this nationality, who held by the Union, we would be glad to afford considerable space. To one there will be special notice given, when we treat of the war record. We mean the renowned General Thomas.

The conflict was as inevitable as it was terrible; but it is fair to confess that many a Welshman believed the South had a *casus belli*, founded on "State Rights." In the House of Representatives an honorable member of this nationality, Thomas T. Davis, from New York, spoke in the 40th Congress as follows: "We began an existence as a Republic with the concession that slavery was not inconsistent with Republicanism as then defined, and the Southern States have held that slavery and aristocracy, both, were proper appurtenances to a Republican Government. Moreover, it is true that from the organization

of the Union Southern statesmen have maintained the doctrine of independent sovereignty in the States, and asserted the heresy that each State might terminate its connection with the Federal Government at any time, and for any reason it might deem proper." The philosophy of Calhoun became the faith of many of the political leaders of the Southern States. * * * This philosophy inaugurated and sustained the Rebellion, and hecatombs of miserable victims were sacrificed in its honor. I am not prepared, Mr. Speaker, to say that the masses of the Southern people, thus educated and thus controlled, were not as sincere in the support of the Rebellion and in their maintenance of the right of secession, as were loyal members of this House in putting down that Rebellion. * * * I ask myself, 'If I had been a Southern man, educated with Southern views and surrounded by Southern institutions would I have been a Secessionist?' and I answer, 'Very likely I would have been.'"

As early as November 30, 1797, "certain citizens called Quakers," sent to Congress a "Memorial and address," signed by Jonathan Evans, clerk of the meeting, setting forth in the strongest terms their opposition to slavery and the slave trade.

Pronounced disapproval of the so-called "Peculiar Institution" was characteristic of Welshmen, both in religion and in political circles.

It was David R. Williams, of South Carolina, that

made a motion in Congress, February 7th, 1806, "Resolved, that a committee be appointed to inquire if any, and if any, what additional provisions are necessary to prevent the importation of slaves into the territories of the United States." Ten days later, Mr. Williams being chairman of the committee aforementioned, recommended the following resolution: "Resolved, That it shall not be lawful for any person or persons to import or bring into any of the territories of the United States any slave or slaves, that may hereafter be imported into the United States." Everybody can now see the wisdom and rightness of this course.

At length the crisis came. "Liberty and Union" had to be asserted, defended, maintained. Then followed

THE CIVIL WAR,

A civil war the most gigantic ever known in history, whether considered in the light of money expended or fraternal blood that flowed.

Our far-seeing and keen-sighted Jefferson, foresaw and foretold, that slavocracy and slavery would, most certainly, cause serious trouble in this Republic. Upon this "rock of offense" the ship of State would be sure to strike, sooner or later. Certain of our wisest statesmen and truest patriots lifted up their voices to denounce, in words of no uncertain sound the crime of slave-holding, especially in a country

that claimed to be *par excellence* the "land of the free." President Lincoln's statement found an echo in the breasts of tens of thousands of Welshmen:—"This Government cannot endure permanently half-slave and half-free." The Missouri compromise, fixing the boundary line between the slave-holding and non-slave-holding States and Territories, had been enforced full thirty-four years. Out of the repeal of this compromise, and the obliteration of the Mason and Dixon's line, arose the thousand troubles of our Civil War.

An illustrious and gifted descendant of Rev. George Phillips, referred to, had sided with William Lloyd Garrison and the degraded slaves. Wendell Phillips championed the cause of abolition! In 1839, he refused to hold a position necessitating an oath "to defend the Constitution," believing that instrument to be "unjust" to the African race, and "a disgrace to our Republic." For thirty years he fought the monster Slavery. The enslaved had now grown to be four millions; so that under the administration of Lincoln, the proportion of slaves to whites and free-men was considerably greater than during the Washington Administration. There was "money in it" to the slave-owners. Blaine estimated the capital invested as but two million dollars, and that this sum "could produce three hundred million dollars a year in excess of the required food" of the slave hands.

No wonder Southerners held so tenaciously a system that brought to them such enormous profits.

The cost of crushing this monster evil will be inferred from a comparison of the public debt of 1860 with that of 1866; the former being about sixty-four and a half million dollars, the latter being more than two billion seven hundred and eighty-three million dollars.

We find the following men of Welsh name members of Congress during this eventful period, to wit: The Senators, John Davis, of Massachusetts, in 1845-47; George W. Jones, Iowa; L. W. Powell, Kentucky, 1859-65; and G. Davis, 1861-73, with B. F. Thomas, Massachusetts, "of rare eloquence;" J. S. Harris, Louisiana; and James B. Howell, Iowa. In the Thirty-eighth Congress, the House of Representatives had Charles M. Harris, from Illinois; Hiram Price, from Iowa; Nehemiah Parry, from Maryland; Thomas T. Davis and Daniel Morris, from New York; James A. Garfield and James R. Morris, from Ohio. Garfield, the Christian scholar, the able lawyer, the great statesman, the renowned general, the Martyr President, was in the House of Representatives during the 41st, 42nd, 43rd, and 44th Congresses. It was he who exclaimed, after the assassination of Lincoln, "The Lord reigneth, and the Government at Washington is yet alive!"

On the commission touching the Hayes-Tilden

claim to the Presidency, the Senators Edmunds and Morton, and the Representative Garfield were appointed by Congress. When the Union Republican National Convention met in Baltimore, 1864, Governor Morgan, of New York, called the assembly to order. In a brief but emphatic speech he advocated a Constitutional amendment abolishing slavery. This led the way to the death of that "pet institution," which well nigh ruined this Union. Another New York man, D. Morris, had said in Congress, January, 1864, that its abolition "was a necessary preliminary to the reconstruction of the Union." Ira Harris, of New York, in view of the resolution, "to defend and maintain the supremacy of the Constitution, and to preserve the Union," foreseeing the possible issue of this war, said: "He would not shed a tear over that result, but yet it is not the purpose of the Government, in prosecuting the war, to overthrow slavery." One thing is certain, "Wherever a slave was held the Confederate leaders adjudged the people to be their friends and their future allies." In those days the following men were Representatives of the Keystone State; John Reynolds, John Davis, John Edwards, Edward Davis, Francis James, Samuel W. Morris, Edward J. Morris, J. G. Jones, Thaddeus Stephens, E. A. Roberts, John Cadwallader, Owen Jones, William D. Morris, Thomas Williams, Samuel Griffiths,

H. Clymer, James H. Hopkins, Joseph Powell, Isaac N. Evans.

Inheriting his capacity from an honored father, Hon. Joseph Lawrence, who died during his membership in the 27th Congress. Hon. G. W. Lawrence was known as a great political leader in Western Pennsylvania.

Mr. Blaine's estimate of the place and power of Hon. Edwin Morgan, Governor of New York in 1861, is thus stated: "A man of wealth himself, he possessed the entire confidence of the bankers and capitalists of the metropolis, his influence in aid of the finances of the government, in its early period of depression, was given without stint and was of incalculable value." Hon. Henry W. Davis, a member from Baltimore, was, as Blaine remarks, "under all circumstances, a devoted friend of the Union, an arch enemy of the secessionists. Born a Southern man, he spoke for the South, for its duty to the Federal Government, for its best and highest destiny; to him before and above all other men is due the maintenance of loyalty in Maryland. * * * He made elaborate preparation by the study of all public questions, and spoke from a full mind, with complete command of premises and conclusion. In all that appertained to the graces of oratory he was unrivalled. He died at forty-eight. Had he been blessed with length of days, the friends who knew his ability and ambition believed



JOHN H. HARRIS, D. D., LL. D.

that he would have left the most brilliant name in the parliamentary annals of America." (Twenty Years of Congress, Vol. I, p. 499.) Mr. Davis said from his seat in the House, rising to the height of the occasion, "The American people dedicate this generation to the sword, and pouring out the blood of their children, demand that there be no compromise, that ruin to the Republic or ruin to the Rebel Confederacy are the only alternatives, that no peace shall be made except under the banner of victory; standing on this great resolve to accept nothing but victory or ruin—Victory is ours."

There has been no such crisis in the history of the Republic as that protracted and gigantic Civil War of '61-5. To save our Union, and blot out the slavery curse, the Government, from first to last, called for as many as 2,759,049 men. These served from three months to three years or more. The cost of that struggle was well nigh \$3,000,000,000, and the loss of life horrible to contemplate. There were in Northern prisons when the war closed, no less than 98,802 Confederates; and when General Lee surrendered to General Grant at Appomatox, there were probably 300,000 men under arms against our Government.

This period called for men of strong mind, of sterling integrity, of large and self-sacrificing patriotism. We are thankful that in the trying times of the Rebellion, this nationality furnished so many good men

and true—able to cope with difficulties, which might have discouraged less stalwart souls. Had there been no other matter worthy of note, from the inauguration of Harrison to that of Garfield, the incidents of this war would suffice to make it noteworthy. The good and great and loved, now late Dr. Chidlaw, was called "a brave soldier," in the cause of the Union and of Liberty. His comrades in arms delighted to do him honor, when, last August, (1892), his remains were laid away in the Bereah Cemetery, the Stars and Stripes, dear "Old Glory," lay on his coffin, which had been brought from Freedom-loving Wales! Mr. Halstead, New York, referring to Mr. Chidlaw, says, "He could not keep out of the war, and had to go as a chaplain. He was an ideal chaplain, known to the whole army with which he served, for his earnestness, his fearlessness, his friendliness, his affectionate devotion to the soldiers, his tender ministrations in times of trouble, his charities, his patriotism, the pathos of his services amid the perils of war, his eloquence, that was as quickening as a bugle note."

Without delay, loyal States and loyal hearts rallied around the Union, in so far as they discerned her peril. As of old, so now, New England and Pennsylvania, were forward in this matter. Samples of men of Welsh blood were Colonel Edward F. Jones, of Lowell, Mass., and Lawyer Francis W. Hughes, of Pottsville, Pennsylvania. Of the former, General Butler writes:

"I was fully content with Colonel Jones, of whom I had a very high appreciation." * * * By the 17th of April, 1861, this Colonel had his regiment on the way to Philadelphia and via Baltimore, to Washington. "His route to New York was an ovation, his reception there was one of extravagant and tumultuous joy. * * * The citizens of Philadelphia encamped them at the Girard House, the President met the regiment at the depot in Washington, and taking Colonel Jones by the hand, said, "Thank God you have come! for if you had not, Washington would have been in the hands of the Rebels before morning."

On the soldiers' monument, Pottsville, the slab on the east side bears this inscription, "The Washington Artillery, and National Light Infantry of Pottsville, 246 men, were a part of the 530 Pennsylvanians who first arrived for the defense of the National Capital, April 18, 1861!"

The grand lawyer, Mr. F. W. Hughes, was sent to the Peace Congress at Harrisburg, in February, but seeing that war was inevitable, he was prompt to support the Union. He aided in fitting out one of the first five companies that reached Washington. He maintained, with voice and pen, the legal right of the Government to put down rebellion by force of arms. And yet another example of prompt action—in 1863, when Pennsylvania was being invaded, Dr. Henry Roberts, son of Honorable Henry Roberts, of

Wyoming, within twenty-four hours raised a company and accompanied them to Harrisburg, where he organized the Thirteenth Regiment.

We would, were we writing a history of this nationality in the late war, give space to their war record, as it is found in every State, East or West. This is neither possible nor imperative here. We make but a passing note of such factors outside the Keystone State, and within this State, dwell only on a county or two. The Utica Eisteddfod, three years ago last January, offered a prize and gold medal for an essay on "The Part Taken by the Welsh of New York and Vermont, in the Late Civil War." That was a broad field of investigation. It is stated to the honor of Tennessee that she sent to the war at least thirty-five thousand white troops, "as brave as ever followed the flag."—(Blaine.) Many of these were doubtless men of Welsh blood. Colonel Stephen Thomas was appointed Colonel of the regiment which Butler raised in Vermont, at the opening of the war. Captain R. S. Davis was one of Butler's staff officers when starting on his Gulf campaign. L. Thomas, Adjutant-General in 1861, and Cadwalader, acting as Brevet-General, were able factors. Percy Daniels was Captain of the Seventh Rhode Island Infantry; David M. Evans, New York, was Lieutenant-Colonel; Edward Evans, Captain; Josiah B. Howell, Colonel; S. Williams, Brigadier-General. Provost Brigadier-

General Frederick H. Harris, whose father's ancestors were from Wales, was engaged in the New Jersey force sent to beat back the Rebels who assailed us in the three days' campaign at Gettysburg.

During the famous Virginia campaign of '64-5, we find the following in special service: Charles L. Davis had charge of the Signal Corps of Major-General Meade's forces; of the Second Army Corps, A. A. Humphreys was Major-General, B. R. Price, was Brigadier-General. In the Second Division of the Fifth Army Corps, James Gwyn was Colonel, and had charge of the Third Brigade. In the Sixth Army Corps, First Division, Colonel O. Edwards was at the head of Third Brigade. In Thirteenth Division of Ninth Army Corps, the Second Brigade was commanded by Colonel Joseph A. Matthews; of Sheridan's Cavalry, H. E. Davis was Brigadier-General. In the Army of the James, Colonel C. F. Adam, Jr., was cavalry commander. In the 24th Army Corps, Third Division, Colonel Thomas M. Harris, commanded the Third Brigade. At this time, N. J. Evans was Brigadier General, William Humphreys, Colonel; then there were Generals Jenkins, J. W. Jones, S. Jones, Lewis, C. Lee, Morris, and Owen, Perry and Williams.

When the President called for 100 days' volunteers, Captain William R. Jones got up a company, and was appointed to the 194th Pennsylvania Volunteers.

When many of the 193rd and 194th re-entered the service at the end of the one hundred days, the Secretary of War allowed them to organize themselves into a company and choose their own captain. Out of twenty candidates, Captain Jones was chosen. He was congratulated by General Lew Wallace, the now famous author, for having "one of the best companies in the service." Of the provost guard that did arduous duty at Harrisburg and Washington, Wellington Jones was Captain and Samuel Jones First Sergeant.

Of the Pennsylvanians in this war bearing Welsh names we note the following: Miles Evans, was First Lieutenant of the 12th United States Infantry, and famed for gallant services. W. S. Foulk, was intrusted with important responsibility throughout this conflict. Under General G. H. Thomas he received and forwarded for several months five to seven thousand men daily, in 1864. Two years later, the war being over, he settled in the coal business in Philadelphia, receiving commission as Second Lieutenant of 18th Infantry, U. S. Andrew A. Humphreys, Brevet Major-General of the United States Army, author of "The Virginia Campaign of '64 and '65," was a soldier of renown, and rendered full forty years' service. Specially commended were the services he rendered at Gettysburg. Colonel John Lewis served in all the campaigns of the famous Army of the Potomac, and received high commendation. Lieu-

tenant C. Williams held command on several occasions, and made an excellent record. S. B. Bates prepared, in compliance with order of the Legislature, and published in 1871, the "History of Pennsylvania Volunteers, '61-5." This elaborate work is in five volumes quarto: B. Singerly, Harrisburg, State Printer. Of the commissioned officers named in this work, we find in all over seven hundred that have purely Welsh names. Among these, we have Phillips, 24; Roberts, 28; Thomas, 35; Williams, 38; Jones, 60; Davis, 64. Of officers in command, the following are named: George Cadwalader commanded a division in Patterson's Army; W. W. H. Davis commanded the 104th Regiment; James Gwyn, the 118th; Joseph B. Howell, the 85th; A. A. Humphreys, Division of the Fifth Corps; David M. Jones commanded the 110th; George W. Jones, the 150th; John R. Jones, the 58th; Ezra W. Matthews, Battalion F., 1st Artillery; Jos. A. Matthews, the 128th and 205th; S. A. Meredith, the 56th; David E. Morris, the 101st; Joshua T. Owens, the 69th; Richard B. Price, the 59th; John F. Reynolds commanded Brigade of Reserve Militia of 1862; Joseph Roberts had command of the 3rd Artillery; R. B. Roberts of First Regiment; Richard P. Roberts, of the 140th; George H. Thomas commanded as Brigadier in Patterson's Army at Chattanooga; William B. Thomas commanded the 192nd Regiment; David H. Williams, the 82nd; E.

C. Williams had command as Brigadier in Patterson's Army and Ninth Cavalry. Then there were as field officers, the following Colonels: Richard Ellis, Owen Jones, William D. Lewis, Jr., Joseph T. Owen, R. B. Roberts, J. R. Jones, Edward S. Jones. As Brevet Colonels, David Miles, A. S. Morgan, David H. Williams, Thomas C. James, David B. Morris, Edward C. Williams. The following were Lieutenant-Colonels: Richard M. Jones, John B. Miles, William Davis, William Lewis, A. Phillips, A. H. Reynolds, Amos E. Griffiths, Charles M. Harris. David M. Jones; as Brigadier-Generals, Josiah T. Owens, B. R. Price, Bvt.; William H. H. Davis, Bvt.; and Joseph B. Howell, Bvt. The following were Majors, A. E. Lewis, Arnold C. Lewis, E. W. Matthews, Joseph A. Matthews, Jesse Phillips, Thomas S. Richards, George E. Clymer, Nathan Davis, Charles C. Davis, Robert Morris, Abraham D. Price, Samuel Roberts, Ephraim Rowlands, Jacob M. Davis, David B. Jenkins, Griffith Jones.

On the west slab of the monument referred to in Pottsville, we have the following: "From a population of 90,000 Schuylkill County, during the War of Secession gave to the Army and Navy of the Union, 13,000 Volunteers." General Horace Porter remarked in the oration delivered at the dedication of the monument, Thursday, October 1, 1891: "If there be a county in all the Keystone State which is pre-emi-

nently deserving to have a monument such as this erected within your midst, that county is Schuylkill.”*

Referring to the large proportion of her people who enlisted, the orator further said, that “upon the same basis of enlistment, the State of Pennsylvania alone, with her three millions of population could have furnished an army four times the maximum size of the mighty army of the Potomac. * * * Within one week after the proclamation calling for troops brave old Schuylkill had sent to the front twenty-three companies of two thousand men!” Turning to the story of the famous mine in front of Petersburg, the General continued: “That, you know, was conceived and executed by the 48th, not by direction of, rather in spite of commanding generals. When General Grant heard of this gigantic work he was amazed; with his quick military instinct he determined to make it the basis of an important movement to break through the enemy’s lines. With natural skill, he decoyed a great part of Lee’s army to the opposite side of the James. I went with him the night before the movement. We bivouaced just in the rear of the mine with the troops. At a quarter past three in the morning we were up, listening for the explosion which was to occur from the 320 kegs of powder which had been carried into the bowels of the earth upon the

* F. B. Wallace, Pottsville, Pa., compiled a “Memorial of the Patriotism of Schuylkill County,” during the years of the war. This volume of 548 pages is most interesting. It was published in 1865.

brawny shoulders of the gallant 48th. The hour came, but no sound; a quarter of an hour of anxious suspense passed, still no explosion; then came the news that the fuses had failed; another quarter of an hour passed, the minutes seemed like ages; the whole movement depended upon that little spark that was to fire the mine." Major General Burnside stated that he learned "the fuse had gone out, and that a gallant soldier named Sergeant Reese, of the 48th Pennsylvania, had volunteered to go into the gallery to ascertain whether the fuse was really burning still, and burning slowly, or whether it had failed. He discovered that it had failed, and refired it." This heroic Welshman, Henry Reese, died May, 1893. He was a Minersville man, and about the first both to hoist the first liberty pole in that borough, and to fly to the rescue of the old flag in this hour of danger. Four hundred men had been engaged in this important undertaking. S. Williams, assistant Adjutant General, wrote, August 3rd, 1864: "The willing endurance by the officers and men of the regiment, the extraordinary labor and fatigue involved in the prosecution of the work to completion, is worthy of the highest praise." The size of the crater formed by the explosion was at least two hundred feet long, fifty feet wide, and twenty-five feet deep. The scheme did not prove as successful as was anticipated. Several causes contributed to the partial failure of results, especially

the tardiness of officers, Generals Ledlie and Ferrero, who were to seize the golden moment and push forward whilst the Rebels were still panic-stricken. On the day previous Major-General Meade, through Assistant Adjutant-General S. Williams, had given orders stating that "promptitude, rapidity of execution, and cordial co-operation were essential to success."*

In Luzerne County, Pa. Volunteers, we find some regiments wherever Welshmen were remarkably numerous. For instance, the 77th, John M. Thomas, chaplain. In this regiment were very many of this nationality, both privates and officers; Major A. Phillips, Adjutant P. Davis, Sergeant-Major William B. Price. In April, 1861, William H. Thomas was promoted First Lieutenant, and in 1865, William Watkins was granted similar promotion. Evan Waters and William Morris, and George Stevens rose to the rank of First Sergeants. The following were made Corporals, Philip Waters, E. L. Evans, James

* Of the famous 48th Pa. Vols. Regiment, James Ellis was quartermaster on the staff, William Lee and Albert Bowen were in the band. The following were lieutenants: First lieutenants, Henry James, Alexander Bowen, Jos. Edwards; second lieutenant, Jos. L. Williams; sergeants, H. H. Price, W. D. Hughes, John Watkins, Henry P. Owens, John W. Jenkins, Henry Reese, Richard Hopkins, Geo. Edwards, Richard M. Jones, Chas. B. Evans, T. P. Williams, David J. Davis, Samuel Lewis, James Evans, William J. Morgan, Henry Jenkins, Jeremiah Griffiths, William Hopkins, John Powell, R. A. Jenkins, William A. Lloyd, Oliver H. J. Davis, Benjamin Williams, Francis Jones. Of privates, these Welshmen were too numerous for insertion here. The casualties of the 58th, the large number of killed, wounded and missing, showed the heroism displayed by this regiment. They were in the battles of Bull's Run, (Second), and Chantilly, of South Mountain, of Antietam, of Fredericksburg, of the Wilderness, and Spottsylvania; before Petersburg, and at the Siege of Knoxville. Several Welshmen were among the Minersville Artillerists, and of the Minersville Ringold Rifles, S. Reynolds was second lieutenant; T. D. Griffiths and Jno. I. Williams, sergeants; W. E. Jones and John Evans, corporals.

Phillips, Lewis Herbert, Thomas Morgan, Benjamin Phillips, John E. Thomas and Joseph Thomas, the latter was also Captain of Company H. in the 77th. The 81st, P. V., had the following as officers: In Company H, Thomas C. Williams was Captain, and W. J. Williams was First Lieutenant, and D. J. Phillips and Thomas Morton Second Lieutenants, David Reese and Edward Reynolds were Sergeants, and David Williams Corporal. In Company K, William Richards was Surgeon of the Division. From this county were the following Colonels: 143rd Regiment, 9th Co., T. D. Lewis; 56th, S. A. Meredith; 92nd, Edward C. Williams. Colonel Jones fell in battle May, 1863. George N. Richards was Lieutenant-Colonel in the 143rd, and in it C. K. Hughes was Major, and John Jones, Jr., Adjutant, C. Humphrey Sergeant, and Joseph L. Lewis Hospital Steward. Again in Co. A of this Regiment, Samuel J. James and David G. Davis were Sergeants; in Co. B, George W. Hopkins was First Sergeant, George Perry, A. Harris and Owen Phillips Second Sergeants, John Richards Corporal; in Company D, George A. Reese was First Lieutenant, and William Griffith Corporal; in Company H, John C. Morris was Captain; in Company I, Jesse Harrison was First Sergeant; in Company K, Benjamin F. Walters was Captain, and William Stevens Corporal. We find men of Welsh name as officers in the 28th, 38th, 41st, 46th, 50th,

53rd, 56th, 57th, 61st, 62nd, 64th, 74th, 92nd, 96th, 132nd, 136th, 162nd, 178th Regiments, in all of which were more or less Welshmen who desired and fought to secure both the downfall of slavocracy and the triumph of our Government.

It were a pleasing task to follow this line of investigation throughout the Keystone State, at least; but we must refer the inquiring mind to the various county and State histories, so replete with proof, that in this, as in former crises of our Republic, Welshmen played important parts, and rendered willing, self-sacrificing service for the well-being of the Republic. Should any future emergency arise, they may be counted on to prove their true loyalty, their hearty patriotism, their readiness to practice "Virtue, Liberty and Independence"—taking "virtue" in the old sense of the word, military courage.

The following bearing Welsh names are some of the Chaplains of the army, Rev. Arthur Edwards, D. D., served nearly three years; Rev. Arthur G. Thomas, served as Chaplain in the United States Army Hospitals; Rev. A. Rowland, D. D., was Chaplain of the 175th Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers, in 1862. Rev. Charles A. Davis served as Chaplain of the United States Navy, and "for a number of years was employed in one of the Departments of the Government in Washington." In 1864, Professor Williams, of Ohio Wesleyan University, served

as Chaplain of the 145th Regiment, Ohio Volunteers.

In those days, Mr., afterwards, Honorable Hiram Price, of Iowa, a native of Pennsylvania, was a practical and earnest advocate of the Northern cause. His State having no funds available, he quartered and fed about five thousand infantry and cavalry for several months at his own expense.

Shakespeare said of Llewellyn, "There is much care and valor in this Welshman," and what was affirmed of that great soldier may be said of the heroic Henry Thomas. We are the more inclined to give honor to this Virginian, General Thomas, for the reasons following: That he, being a Southerner, espoused the cause of the Union against the Confederacy, and again because our Government failed to confer upon him the honor he deserved. The discussion as to Lieutenant-Generalship dealt with the relative claims of Sherman and Thomas; it was felt that the people desired a national recognition of the heroic achievements of General Thomas. He died March, 1870, at the age of fifty-four. "The popular regret that he had not been appropriately recognized by the National Government for his services, was deepened by his untimely death." (Blaine.) In Mr. Blaine's opinion, without the great victory of Gen. Thomas at Nashville, "Sherman might have been seriously embarrassed in his march to the sea." In a critical juncture in the history of the late war,

Sherman, Schofield and Thomas "held a consultation" at Chattanooga, where Gen. Thomas had seventy thousand men under his command. Says Gen. Sherman: "We had nothing like the council of war, but consulted frankly and freely on all matters of interest to us." Of the result of this meeting Major-General Howard writes, "The next month was pregnant with the faith and hope of the coming campaign; and W. F. Johnson remarks, "The nation was now to see some scientific warfare." How much of that "beginning of the end" was attributed to Gen. Thomas' foresight and force, may never be told; but it is certain he was a most important factor in securing the longed for consultation. He acted as one of the corps commanders of General Sherman's army, and the great soldier had learned to place implicit confidence in the good judgment and military genius of Thomas. Dr. Brockett has classed this man among the choicest generals of our war: "Gen. Thomas may be ranked as the third soldier of the Republic." In Butler's book, chapter 15, we read: "An example of what can be done by following up a repulse is seen in the result of the action of General Thomas at Nashville, by which he substantially destroyed Hood's army." This event afforded Sherman a safe march "from Atlanta to the sea." Thomas, in 1867, was assigned the command of the Third Military District, embracing Georgia, Florida and

Alabama. In 1869 he had command of the military division of the Pacific. He died the following year.*

In the Tennessee Eisteddfod, held in Chattanooga, October, 1891, a prize of thirty dollars was given for the best essay on "The History and Bravery of the Welsh who took a prominent part in the Civil War of the United States." Ought not such an essay to have been translated and given to English readers? The president of that Eisteddfod, Hon. J. T. Williams, should, in our opinion, have urged this, and seen to it, that full justice was done to General Thomas, of immortal fame.

We must here mention men of Welsh name that stood high in our Navy.

A study of this subject reveals the frequent occurrence of these names; for example, in Hammersly's "Records of Living Officers of the United States Navy," published in 1870, a large number of these are found. The volume was dedicated to the "Officers of the United States Navy and Marine Corps," because their services and valor, and patriotism so much aided, with Divine help, to make gloriously successful the great Civil War. Our Navy was active not only in vigilant watch of foreign ships and in maintaining a blockade along so extended a coast line as

* We take pleasure in stating that two generals of Welsh name—Powell and Prichard—were captors of the fugitive, President of the Confederacy, Jefferson Davis—"Diamond cuts diamond."

faced the Southern waters,* but also in giving efficient aid to our Government troops for the overthrow of the enemies' works. This last service was grandly rendered by the West Gulf Squadron and the Mississippi Squadron. It is claimed that this work of 343 pages is "compiled from official sources."

Among Rear Admirals, equal in rank to Major-Generals in the Army, we find a native of Massachusetts, Charles H. Davis, who climbed to this high position, step by step. He was known as Midshipman Davis, Commander Davis, Captain Davis, Flag-Officer Davis. The same may be said of the Virginian, L. M. Powell, appointed Midshipman, then Lieutenant, Commander, Captain, Commodore, Rear Admiral. Another Virginian, Samuel Phillips Lee, came to the position of Captain, equal to a Colonel in the Army, and was ordered to the command of the North Atlantic Blockading Squadron, with the rank of Acting Rear Admiral. While so acting "he greatly harassed the enemy by numerous expeditions up the navigable streams within the limits of his squadron." He was at all times ready to co-operate with the army; and on more than one occasion, the presence of his

* The foreign claim was "blockades in order to be binding must be effective," so said England and France. With a coast line of several thousand miles to blockade, the undertaking was enormous, and the effectiveness of the work really amazing, all-be-it, some did "run" the blockade. The area of the field of conflict is given at eight hundred square miles. In May, 1861, Earl Derby made this statement: "A blockade extending over a space to which it is impossible that an effectual blockade can be applied, will not be recognized as valid by the British Government."

vessels "saved the military forces from serious disaster." Transferred to the command of the Mississippi Squadron in 1864, in December of that year, he rendered good service to the country by keeping open the Cumberland river, at the time Hood's Army was advancing on Nashville; and when the safety of the Army under General Thomas depended in a great measure upon reinforcements and supplies reaching them promptly, the railroad communication between Louisville and Nashville having been interrupted, this Cumberland river was the only channel of communication. Commodore, equalling Brigadier-General in the Army, T. A. Jenkins, was a native of Virginia. He was the senior officer present at the repulse of the Rebels at Coggin's Point, James river, and at the attack of the enemy on the flotilla, off City Point, James river, in August, 1862. Again he served as Fleet Captain of Farragut's Squadron at the passage of Port Hudson, March, 1863, and of Grand Gulf Batteries and Warrenton that same spring. At the surrender of Port Hudson, July 9th, 1863, and at the battle of Mobile Bay, August 5th, 1864, he commanded the steam sloop "Richmond." Admiral Farragut, in one at least of his reports, makes special mention of this officer, saying: "There is one other officer of my squadron of whom I feel bound to speak, Captain T. A. Jenkins, of the "Richmond," who was formerly Chief of Staff. * * * He never

forgets to do his duty to the Government. * * *

He carried out the spirit of Lord Collingwood's best saying, 'Not to be afraid of doing too much; those who are, seldom do as much as they ought.' * * *

I feel that I should not be doing my duty if I did not call the attention of the Department to an officer who has performed all his various duties with so much zeal and fidelity." Captain John C. Howell entered the service in 1836, was commissioned Lieutenant, equal to an Army Captain, in 1850. In the West Gulf Blockading Squadron, 1861-2, he commanded the steamer "Winona." He was present at, and received the surrender of Fort St. Phillip, April 28th, 1862. In June he engaged the Rebel ram, "Arkansas." In July he took part in the bombardment and passage of Vicksburg batteries. He received commission of Commander of the famed West India Squadron in 1863, and of the great North Atlantic Blockading Squadron in 1864-5. He engaged with the Rebel battery at Four Mile Creek, James river, June 16th, 1864. Our space forbids us to refer to other names of factors in our Navy, such as Captains William Reynolds, Thomas H. Stevens, Aaron K. Hughes, Charles Thomas, and Commanders William E. Hopkins, Thomas C. Harris, John Lee Davis, George Hugh Morris, Edward P. Williams, Elias K. Owen, Robert F. R. Lewis, and George A. Stevens. The following were paymasters in the Navy, John G.

Harris, G. L. Davis, William W. Williams, Arthur J. Pritchard.

In the following most important Naval battles of the Rebellion, men of Welsh names were factors of great value. At the capture of Hatteras Inlet, August 28th, 1861, John C. Howell was Lieutenant on the flag-ship "Minnesota," S. C. Jones was Sergeant, and George Jones Chaplain. At the capture of Roanoke Island, February 8th, 1862, W. W. Williams was on the steamer "Louisiana;" C. H. Daniels on the steamer "Hetzel," as Acting Master; on the steamer "Underwriter" William D. Griffith was Acting Master's Mate, William B. Miles holding a similar place on the steamer "Henry Brinker." On the "Delaware," J. Davis was assistant engineer, and on the "Commodore Perry" F. Thomas was Acting Master, George W. Richards Assistant Engineer. When Fort Fisher was captured, January 15th, 1865, H. A. Adams, Jr., was Lieutenant Commander of the flag-ship "Malvern," J. Price Acting Master, Owen Jones Assistant Engineer. Other Welsh names appear in the same position on the other ships, the "Colorado" and "Minnesota." On the "Powhatan," R. D. Evans and Francis Morris were acting ensigns; on the "Wabash" Charles A. Davis was Chaplain, Thomas T. Davis Acting Ensign, William J. Lewis Acting Master's Mate. A. Williams was Assistant Engineer on the "Vanderbilt." T. J. Jones Chief Engineer on the

"Ticonderoga," John Matthews Assistant Engineer on the "Brooklyn;" also, John A. Hughes on the "Rhode Island," and D. Jones on the "Mendola," O. C. Lewis on the "Saugus," Joseph H. Matthews on the "Quaker City," B. Lewis and J. H. Thomas on the "Pontoosuc," J. C. Lewis on the "Alabama," J. Williams on the "Montgomery," F. W. Morris, Jr., on the "Howquah," and C. E. Lee on the "Tacony."

Again, on the "Sassacus," John L. Davis was Lieutenant Commander, and on the "Mahopac," C. H. Harris was Acting Master; J. M. Williams was Acting Volunteer Lieutenant on the "Emma." The following were Acting Ensign, W. D. Price on the "Juniata," S. K. Hopkins on "Fort Jackson," J. W. Hopkins on the "Nyack," J. E. Jones and W. E. Jones on the "Mahopac," J. S. Edwards on the "Monticello," Thomas Williams on the "Alabama," John Owens on the "Tristan Shandy."

There were other men of this nationality engaged in the service of the North Atlantic Squadron, which reduced the famous Fort Fisher.

Turning now to the South Atlantic Squadron, when the battle of Fort Royal was fought, November 7th, 1861, we find as Fleet Captain on the flag-ship "Wabash," Charles H. Davis; as one of her Acting Masters, J. H. Rowlands; as Surgeon, George Clymer; as Assistant Engineer, T. A. Stevens. On the steam sloop "Susquehanna" F. G. Adams was Master's

Mate, and George Thomas held a similar office on the "Vandalia." On the steam gunboat "Penguin" Thomas A. Harris was Acting Master, and on the gunboat "Unadilla" George E. Thomas was Acting Master's Mate. Other Welsh names appear amid the various officers of this fleet. The West Gulf Squadron did grand service in the bombardment of Forts Jackson and St. Phillip, and the capture of the city of New Orleans, April, 1862. On the steam frigate "Colorado," J. L. Davis was Lieutenant, and Lloyd A. Williams Engineer; on the "Pensacola" Henry W. Morris was Captain, George L. Davis Paymaster, John C. Harris Second Lieutenant Marines. On the "Portsmouth" Thomas P. Jones was Master's Mate, and on the "Brooklyn" Joseph Morgan, Jr., was Assistant Engineer; on the steam sloop "Oneida" S. Phillips Lee was Commander, and Thomas Edwards Acting Master; on the "Mississippi" F. E. Ellis was Acting Master, H. W. Phillips Assistant Engineer, and Joseph Lewis Boatswain; on the "Scolia" H. A. Adams was Lieutenant, and A. H. Price Assistant Engineer. The following were Acting Masters on other ships of war, George Harris on the "Katahdin," Edwin Jones on the "Ithaca," R. Price Walter on the "Wissahickon," Charles D. Arthur on the "J. P. Jackson," Henry E. Williams on the mortar schooner "Sea-foam," Sylvester Rowland on the "Sarah Bruen," J. M. Richards and John Williams on the George

Mangham;" Enos O. Adams was Acting Master's Mate on the "Orvetta."

In the battle of Mobile Bay, August 5th, 1864, T. A. Jenkins was Captain and Lewis J. Williams Surgeon on the steam sloop "Richmond;" William J. Lewis Acting Master's Mate on the "Lackawanna," and A. L. Stevens on the "Brooklyn;" Thomas H. Stevens was Commander of the iron-clad "Winnebago," and Thomas C. Bowen Lieutenant Commander of the steamer "Port Royal," of which S. F. Hopkins was acting ensign; Geo. W. Adams was acting master's mate on the "Octorara," A. H. Morgan on the "Genesee," William Jones on the "Glasgow," and Henry T. Davis on the "Pambina;" Charles G. Arthur was Acting-volunteer Lieutenant on the "Cowslip," and William G. Jones Acting Ensign on the "Narcissus."

In the capture of Fort Henry, by the Mississippi Squadron, William Gwyn was Lieutenant Commander of the Gunboat "Tyler," and O. S. Davis an Assistant Engineer. In the capture of Memphis, the flag-ship "Benton," of which Chas. H. Davis was flag-officer, took a prominent part, aided by the iron-clad "Carondelet," with E. Morgan an Acting Master; and other vessels. The Lieutenant Commander of the "Louisville," at the passage of Vicksburg batteries, April 6th, 1863, was E. K. Owen; Charles W. Reynolds was Acting Second Assistant Engineer. In the engage-

ment with batteries at Grand Gulf, Mississippi, April 29th, 1863, Edward Morgan was Acting-Volunteer Lieutenant on the iron-clad "Lafayette," and Geo. Price acting gunner. On the "Mound City," Chas. R. Jones was Acting-Master's mate. In March and April, 1864, we find the Red River Expedition; and on the flag-ship "Black Hawk," as Lieutenant Commander, K. R. Breese (Ab Rhys); as Acting-Master's mate R. S. Howell. On the iron-clad steamer "Eastport" R. M. Williams, Acting Ensign. On the "Lafayette," Edward Morgan, Acting Volunteer Lieutenant; Paul Morgan Acting Master's Mate; George Price Acting Gunner. On the "Louisville" Elias K. Owen Lieutenant Commander; C. W. Reynolds Assistant Engineer. On the "Lexington," Chief Acting Engineer, W. H. Meredith; on the "Pittsburg," Charles V. Jones, Acting Master's Mate; on the "Neosho" J. L. Miles, Assistant Engineer, and in the same office, Eli Powell on steamer "Fort Heidman."

In the great naval conflict in Hampton Roads, 1862, the brave Lieutenant Morris of the ship "Cumberland" showed the Welshman's grit. Franklin Buchanan, Commander of the notorious "Merrimac," asked Morris, "Will you surrender the ship?" Morris replied, "Never, never will we surrender the ship." The "Merrimac" ran her steel beak into the "Cumberland," and Buchanan cried, "Mr. Morris, will you surrender that ship?" He replied, "Never, sink her."

Cooly manning the guns of his ship, he loaded and discharged while the vessel was in a sinking condition, and she went down with her flag still flying from her mast-head. "A memento of the bravest, most daring, and yet most hopeless defence ever made by any vessel belonging to any navy in the world." (R. M. Devens).

In 1861 was issued the call of our martyred President for at least 400,000 men, and \$400,000,000.00. The South had "forced upon the country the distinct issue immediate dissolution or blood." Lincoln said after the firing on Fort Sumter, "I shall to the best of my ability repel force by force." Congress voted an appropriation of \$207,000,000.00 for the army, and \$57,000,000.00 for the navy. No time was lost; but the South was ready, and awaiting the conflict, and hence the history of the Bull Run encounter. Yes, that gory and costly conflict came; and not until four years after was the calamity over-past.

In Lincoln's message, December, 1863, we read, "The crisis which threatened to divide the friends of the Union is past." From that time forward the prosecution and completion of the work received the concurrence of loyal subjects of the Union everywhere, and peace was restored.

The sword was sheathed—in April's sun

Lay green the fields by freedom won.

And several sections, weary of debate

Joined hands, at last, and were United States.

—J. G Whittier.

Alas! that after the terrific storm of war was over, and though the booming of cannon, and the whiz of the musket's death-message were no more heard—a bitter enmity still rankled within Southern hearts. The "spirit" of secession survived the death of its "body," called Confederate States. It became necessary that our Government use the greatest care, lest, after all the trouble taken to subdue the rebellious States, the very dearly purchased rights of the Union and the legitimate fruits of this conflict should be lost. The victory won, it is ever the custom of nations to exact due submission and a proper acknowledgment of the victor's claims. So felt and so spoke right-thinking politicians. Among these were certain Welshmen, who were neither shy nor ashamed to utter their sentiments. The crisis was important, and it required heroic treatment, both for the sake of the late rebels and of the Government against which they had rebelled. As a rule, men of Welsh blood are quite outspoken. They rarely ever come under the poet's designation of a tricky class who,

"Damn with faint praise, assent with civil leer,
And without sneering, teach the rest to sneer."

With pleasure and pride do we note that timely counsel was given on the floor of Congress, touching the policy which it should pursue. When, in the House of Representatives, during the 40th Congress, a bill was pending, February, 1867, "To provide for

the more efficient government of the rebellious States" the Hon. Thomas T. Davis of New York was reported as saying, "The Union party in its work or reconstruction is bound to regard the organic law of the Republic, and so far as possible to conform to those Republican principles which alone, impressed upon the laws and institutions of the country, give value to its Government." Again he said, "Sir, I have no available apology to offer for that blind fatuity of the people of the South, which, in attempting the destruction of the Union, to maintain slavery, destroyed absolutely, and forever, the very institution it is sought to preserve. * * * The Southern States waged war for more than four years against a Government that had never harmed them, to perpetuate a system which was a curse to them, and to the country." In this manly and memorable speech, Mr. Davis lays down the following propositions as being verified by unquestionable "evidence existing in the files of the House;" First, That a state of insubordination and lawlessness prevails very generally in the States lately in rebellion, which is attributable in great degree to a determination not to regard in any wise the enactments of Congress for the preservation of order. Second, That the liberties and rights of the freed-men have been ignored and trampled upon, and that they have often been foully abused, outraged and murdered without the arrest, trial or conviction of the guilty

parties, and even without inquiring into the circumstances by any civil magistrate or court. Third, That men of known loyalty have been proscribed, their property seized, their houses burned, their estates destroyed, and their lives destroyed by combinations of the sympathizers with rebellion, and that the local Courts have neither instigated nor entertained complaints of such enormities, nor have any remedies been addressed to their correction or punishment. Fourth, That men prominent in rebellion can alone be elected to political offices throughout these States, where treason is regarded, and where loyalty is a crime. Fifth, That with singular unanimity, these States have rejected the amendment to the Constitution, which became necessary by their rebellion, because of people whose history for full four years was one consistent record of piracy and violence and murder, who tortured the prisoners taken from our army by the fortunes of war, in the charnel-houses of Richmond, Belle Isle, and Andersonville, by slow starvation, who murdered them in cold blood, and who suffered them to be reduced to skeletons, by privations and exposure, that they might never again enter the Federal ranks as efficient soldiers, could not submit to the adoption of the amendment, consistently with their honor. Sixth, That the belief in the heresy of State-sovereignty, for the maintenance of which the South appealed to the arbitrament of arms, and

which appeal was decided adversely to the appellants, is still the prevalent creed of the Southern people, who would, if practicable again assert it at any period when the re-establishment of African slavery could be effected." Having stated these comprehensive propositions, reminding one of Thomas Jefferson's charges, all too true, against the King, George III., this man Davies added, "I concede therefore, Mr. Speaker, that the present is no time to be over-scrupulous in the exercise of that power over the Southern States, to which I believe a nation may resort for the preservation of its own life, and the discharge of its high duties to its own citizens, but I am unwilling to forget justice and reason, while inflicting punishment. * * * Whilst I am not willing, Sir, to impose unnecessary restrictions on the late Confederates, on the subject of representation, I must express my hearty contempt for the consummate folly exhibited by the Southern States in refusing terms of reconciliation more generous than any which in the history of the world, were ever before offered by a sovereign suppressing a revolt to subjects abetting a revolt. As they withdrew from us of their own volition, they must return to us only when they can return with our volition. In this matter, Congress, and Congress alone is absolute; and however much Congress might yield as a matter of generosity, it can be asked to yield nothing as a matter of right. * * *

It has ever seemed to me, Mr. Speaker, that we should place such, and such restraints only, upon these States, as would secure their due submission to the laws which may be properly enacted by Congress, having in view the speedy return of their people to the paths of industry and prosperity, and that so far as is consistent with the safety of the loyal citizens and freedmen, the administration of justice should be left to the civil tribunals of the country; if, as it seems, these Courts will not redress the wrongs of loyal men, if they will not protect the rights of the emancipated slaves, we must interfere by the strong arm, until justice shall be meted out to all. * * * Time and prosperity will bring their healing influence to wounds yet bleeding and painful. The sentiments of asperity which have grown upon Northern soil will be mollified by years, and the bitterness of Southern feeling arising from the war, and the ruin it has wrought, will be forgotten when thrift shall crown industry with merited reward. * * * I have opposed the policy of the extreme radicals in Congress, because I do not believe it to be founded either upon real unaffected patriotism, upon substantial justice, or upon sound statesmanship. * * * Statesmanship is passionless. Calm, amid the tumults of war, or the strife of parties, it looks steadily at the permanent interests of the country committed to its care, and so far as possible, holds in check every movement cal-

culated to endanger and impair these interests; and here, Sir, statesmanship has its eye on the unity of the Republic, upon the control, on the one hand, of the Southern people, and, on the other hand, of the vindictive sentiments of Northern partisans; that, by prudence, judgment and reason, our country may safely pass the ordeal which now tests the strength and endurance of the Government, and come forth with true loyalty everywhere in ascendancy over the spirit of disunion, with no principle of Republicanism sacrificed to temporary expediency, and with the Constitution, modified only in the interests of liberty, marred by no violence, and prostituted by no oppression. *

* * In its present form, I cannot sustain this measure, but if the amendment suggested by my friend from Maine, Mr. Blaine, shall be incorporated in it, by which provision is made for the establishment of civil government in these States, I shall feel constrained to support it, not because I shall approve it in all its features, but because I believe that the South are responsible in a great measure for the existing condition of public affairs, and that they should endure inconveniences and restraint, and annoyance, rather than that power should be at once surrendered to the wicked men, who struck at the life of the Republic, and still justify the attempted parricide."

It has seemed to us proper to quote the above extracts from Mr. Davis' admirable speech for two or

three reasons; first, because as a specimen of statesmanship and ability, it is worthy to be ranked with the great speeches of John Adams; second, because it proves Mr. Davis to have been like Roger Williams a "prophetic Legislator;" and third, because it shows how important a factor this Welshman was in this critical juncture. Sixty-seven was indebted to this nationality, even as was "Seventy-six." The above is but a fractional part of this grand and gifted speech, so kindly and so wise. It surely cannot be out of place in this essay. The careful perusal of the entire speech would be educational to certain less "honorable" members in our 52nd and 53rd Congresses.

We have referred to the encouragement given to the Rebel States by the Parliament of Great Britain. The reader will find exhaustive proof of this in Blaine's "Twenty Years in Congress," Vol. II. Lord Campbell had said in 1863, that "a loan of fifteen million dollars had been offered the South from London." "Southern recognition," he claimed, "will take from the Northern mind the hope which lingers of Southern subjugation." Mr. Roebuck, June, 1863, asserted, "The South will never come into the Union." And it was only by the intervention of Gladstone that Roebuck's motion for "instant recognition" was warded off. Hon. Chas. Francis Adams, United States Minister plenipotentiary to England (an only son of J. Q. Adams, and grand-son of John Adams) well served

our interests. "No American minister," said the organs of English opinion, "ever more thoroughly won the respect and esteem of the English." It was very fortunate that England had here such a man as Lord Lyons, and that we had there such a man as C. F. Adams. When the "Alabama" and "Shenandoah" and other vessels were let loose to our injury, Adams did not falter in watchfulness and remonstrances. Then "the Alabama claims" and Fenian troubles followed; and taxed his diplomatic skill. At the National Convention of liberal Republicans in Cincinnati, May, 1872, Stanley Matthews being temporary chairman, the names of Judge David Davis, and Charles Francis Adams were put forward for the Presidency. Of Davis it is written, that he "was rich, honest and popular;" that "he had watched politics from the Supreme Bench, with judicial equipoise and partisan instincts;" and so, as Mr. Blaine observes, "He was by many discerning men regarded as a highly eligible candidate." The claims of Mr. Adams were based on "the traditions of his name, and his distinguished services;" and, that he was one who could inspire public confidence. It will be remembered that the renowned editor of the New York "Tribune" gained the nomination and got on the ticket; but never reached the White House.

General Horace Porter, enlarging on Burke's statement, that no war can leave a nation where it found

it, thus eloquently sets forth the issues of this Civil War—"It found slavery, it left freedom; it found treason, it left loyalty; it found a leprosy, it left a redeemed and regenerated nation; it found the name 'American citizen' a bye-word and a reproach—a confusion, it left the name 'American citizen' the proudest pass-port which man can bear throughout the nations of the globe." During the "Twenty years of Congress," so ably written out in the two bulky octavos published by the late Hon. J. G. Blaine, Secretary of State, it is clear that the slavery question was the all-absorbing subject of this period. How to deal with that giant evil, and save this Union; how to provide against the attack, and compel the surrender of slavocracy; how to rescue the colored race, and maintain a Government of the people, "for the people;" how to reconstruct the Union, after slavery was laid low; how to meet the enormous war-debt, incurred in preserving our Republic from destruction; how to insure to the freed slaves the privileges of freedom and citizenship, these, and kindred matters, were constantly uppermost in the Senate and in the House of Representatives. Ridpath sets down as chief of the causes of this war, "the evil influence of demagogues, * * * the leadership of bad men." (Ridpath's Hist. Ch. 62). They may not have imagined wherewithal this would grow. The Government Printing Offices, Washington, has issued no less

than ninety-six volumes of this "Rebellious Record," each volume containing about eight hundred pages. At length there was realized a blessed victory, and every Welshman could breathe the wishes of Evan E. Roberts, Utica, N. Y., on this wise,

"Tra haul yn pelydru yn entrych y nen,
Y Ser a'r Brithresi ymdoddant uwch ben,
A Rhyddid gorona America wen."

It was Hon. Thaddeus Stevens who said in the 39th Congress, 1866-7, "If this Republic is not made to stand on solid principle, it has no honest foundation, and the Father of all men will still shake it to its centre. If we have not been sufficiently scourged for our national sin, to teach us to do justice to all God's creatures, without distinction of race or color, we must expect a still more heavy vengeance of an offended Father. * * * This doctrine of a white man's government is as atrocious as the infamous sentiment that damned the late Chief Justice to everlasting fame, and I fear to everlasting fire." When Mr. Seward held that, "As a matter of justice, legislation affecting the Southern States should be open to the participation of representatives from the South," Stevens replied, "In no body of English laws I ever found a provision, which authorizes the criminal to sit in judgment, when the extent of his crime and its punishment were under consideration." This "member from Pennsylvania" was radical, but his principles

were sound, and in harmony with the amendments finally adopted by Congress, and ratified by the several States of this Union. This great man championed not alone the cause of freedom, but also that of free education, a service for which the Keystone State is very specially indebted to him.

Ere we dismiss this reference to Welshmen in our war, other two names there are of marked significance. The one is that of "the conscience Whig," who, in 1848, refused to support Taylor, Charles Francis Adams. This son of John Quincy had "deep convictions on the subject of slavery." The services this man rendered while representing our Government in the war crisis, making himself so obnoxious to leaders in the British Government, deserved the most lavish encomiums.

The other name is that of the Rev. Henry Ward Beecher. As preacher and lecturer his influence and aid were most valuable in this epoch. "The Pulpit Jupiter," as he was called, fulminated thunderbolts against slavocracy. He went across to England, and stood for his country in the day in which she was most misrepresented and vilified. G. T. Matthews, Esq., did well to secure for Plymouth Church a memorial window, "In affectionate remembrance of Henry Ward Beecher, the Apostle of Liberty, from the Welsh churches and schools of America and Wales.

Mr. Lincoln said Henry Ward Beecher was the

greatest motive power he had in the North. And why? Because he would go into a meeting packed with Southerners, or with advocates of slavery and disunion, and leave that meeting boiling liberationists, and going solid for the preservation of the Union!

Bungay referred to his eloquence thus "It did more to turn the tide of opinion in England in favor of justice and liberty than the diplomacy of Seward, the valor of the bravest general in the field, or the decision of judges."

Wendell Phillips, a descendant of a "Mayflower" passenger, graduated at Harvard in 1831. He ran for Governor of the Bay State in 1870, and the people gave him 20,000 votes, unpopular as was the platform whereon he stood. James R. Lowell well sang concerning this noble soul:

He saw God stand upon the weaker side,
That sank. in seeming loss before its foes
* * * * he went
Fanatic named and Fool, yet well content,
So he could be the nearer to God's heart,
And feel its solemn pulses."

If my somewhat lengthy record of the war seem tedious, I pray my reader to bear in mind the magnitude and importance of that crisis in the history of our Republic.

WELSHMEN IN OUR INDUSTRIAL GROWTH.

So prodigious became the increase in the value of American manufactures that by 1860, this had reached \$1,900,000,000. Thirty-two years ago, the two items of coal and iron netted \$133,757,557. During the twenty years, 1861-1881, the production and use of iron exceeded, by many fold, that of the entire century from 1761 to 1861. Welsh muscle and Welsh brain are largely represented in that increase.

Daniel Davis of the "Davis and Thomas Foundry," East Catasauqua, "learned the iron trade in Wales;" for fifteen years he held a responsible position with the Crane Iron Company. Davis was a distant relative of Thomas. George Davis, the son, and his brother-in-law, James Thomas, son of Hopkin Thomas, on the death of Mr. Davis, 1876, became owners of the foundry.

Thomas G. Evans was master mechanic in the Catasauqua Water Works. He planned and constructed the pumping machinery.

The Thomas Iron Works, on the Lehigh river, had been built at Hockendauqua. Here were used the largest engines constructed by J. P. Morris & Co., Philadelphia. In all departments these works were said to have been "the model furnaces of American." The annual product of the works at Hockendauqua was estimated at 175,000 tons. An English syndicate

had offered \$3,500,000 for these works. The company asked a million dollars more.

Philip Richards, now of Catasauqua, has been in this country over twenty-five years, a native of Newport, Monmouthshire. He is famed for mechanical genius, and his inventions number a score or more, all in the line of useful arts. Here also the late D. Lewis, of the firm of Emanuel and Lewis, was engaged in the manufacture and sale of mining powder. Mr. Lewis was held in high esteem and for very many years he was a member of the Presbyterian Church, and an officer thereof. Many of his Welsh friends from various parts of the State came to his funeral.

Of factors in peaceful arts and industry during this time we find an ever-increasing number of this nationality.

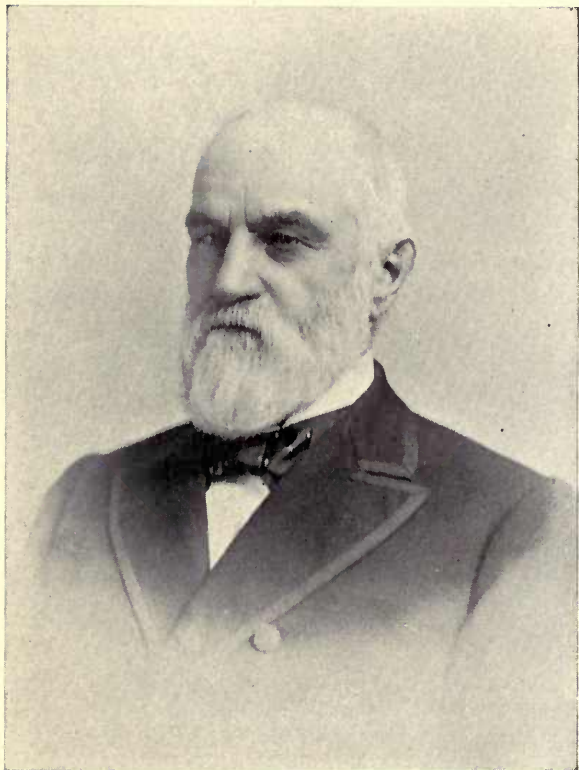
In 1844, a man of Gwynedd, came to this country, who was by trade a blacksmith. His first stopping place was New York; but in 1853 he removed to Detroit, Michigan. Rising higher and higher he became the vice-president of the Detroit Dry Dock Company, which now handles a business exceeding half a million a year. This company has built about 150 engines.

In 1850, patents were given to Isaac Adams, Boston, for "An improvement in printing presses and paper machines," and to Samuel L. Thomas, Lowell,

Mass., for "An improvement in the looms for weaving figured fabrics."

Hopkin Thomas, who was said to be at least twenty years in advance of all others, wrought at this time. It is known that to his genius is traceable the chilled cast iron cart wheel and also the most improved and successful mine pumps and machinery of the day. "In all mechanical matters he was far in advance of his day." In 1853 this native of Glamorganshire, S. Wales, came to Catasauqua, and was appointed master mechanic of the Crane Iron Works. He died here, May, 1878, so that for a quarter of a century he was in his line a prominent and valuable factor. In 1854 the Thomas Iron Company was formed. Mr. Thomas was a stockholder also in the Carbon Iron Company at Parysville, and again in Catasauqua Iron Works. "With nearly every industry in the town he was directly or remotely connected." He built the Lehigh Fire Brick Works, which are of considerable dimensions. He was nearly eighty-eight years of age when he died.

Forty years ago Minersville, Pa., was the center of attraction to Welshmen who wrought in the coal industry. The operators, Spencer and Kear, with others carried on extensive collieries. Welshmen had smaller mines. The town was then what Scranton is now, eminent for literary and religious institutions—"the



ANTHONY HOWELLS.

Athens of America." The Welsh pastors, Harris and Williams, were factors of great value here.

William Johns came from Pembrokeeshire, Wales, to St. Clair, Pa., and during the early part of this period, was a very successful coal proprietor in that place. He became a Coal King of Pennsylvania in his day.

The late W. Powell, of Upper Lehigh, Pa., came to this country in 1841, and was a remarkably successful coal operator. In 1865 he acted as general manager for the Leisenring Company, of which he became a member. His sons and son-in-law, Mr. Sheppard, co-operated with Mr. Powell. The eldest son, J. M. Powell, Esq., now living at Allentown, and his brothers also, carry on business in this industry. Their honored father was devoted to church work at Upper Lehigh; and there the late Rev. A. J. Morton was pastor for many years.

Hon. Anthony Howells, Massillon, O. Born in Dowlais, Wales, 1832, emigrated to America in 1850. He became a successful merchant in Youngstown, then a coal operator. The Howells Coal Company has employed six hundred hands or more. He has been prominent in political affairs. He was chosen State Treasurer of Ohio in 1886; he was postmaster of Massillon in 1889; he was elected Senator. He has been twice elected president of the Ohio Institute of Mining Engineers. He affiliates religiously with the Baptists.

The late Edward Jones, of Olyphant, was considered one of the most successful coal operators in Pennsylvania. He was a native of Cardiganshire, South Wales. He had risen to be principal proprietor and general superintendent of the collieries of Jones, Simpson and Company, located at Archibald.

In 1851, J. S. Gwynne, New York City, patented an "improved rotary pump," and patents were given in 1853, to David Matthew, Philadelphia, for "an improved spark burner and water heater for locomotives;" in 1854, to John Harris, Lansingburg, N. Y., for "improvement in machinery for making rope and cordage," and in 1855, to Thomas F. Rowland, Brooklyn, N. Y., for improved apparatus for drying grain," and to Samuel P. Thomas, Lawrence, Mass., for "improvement in looms;" again in 1856, to Elisha Harris, Providence, R. I., for "improvement in machines for making ropes," and for "improvements in rolling metal and forging thimbles;" in 1856, to Charles T. James, Providence, R. I., for "improvement in projectiles," and to Davis E. Hughes, Louisville, Ky., for an "improvement in telegraphs." Evan Morris, Philadelphia, got a patent for "improvement in hats, 1857; and also, Henry R. Rowlands, Boston, Mass., for "an apparatus for walking on water." In 1858, J. P. Evans, Hazelton, Pa., patented "an improved coal washing machine; and in 1859, Benjamin

T. Harris, Brooklyn, N. Y., "a machine by which employees can register their time;" and William L. Williams, New York, "an improved machine for splitting wood;" and James Davis, Schuylkill Haven, Pa., for "an improvement in canal locks," an improvement confessed by the "best practical engineer to be superior to anything of the kind then in use here, for the reason that it saved water and facilitated the speed of the boat into and out of the lock. (Edward Young.) In 1860, E. F. Reynolds, New York city, patented "a recording telegraph;" and in 1862, Benjamin Roberts, Clintondale, N. Y., "portable bailing press for bailing cotton or hay"—highly recommended, being smaller than any other, and could be "kept under cover in a space but little larger than that required by a fanning mill, without taking off the levers." It was cheap, and always ready for use.

Ohio has good reason to be proud of the record and worth of Mr. T. R. Morgan, Sr., born in Pen-y-darren, Glamorganshire, South Wales, 1834. He was a poor boy, and when but eight years of age worked in the mines, first as door-boy and then as driver-boy. His father was a coal mining contractor. Mr. Morgan came to this country in the vigor of manhood, being over thirty years of age, and with little delay became foreman in machine shops of the Allegheny Valley Railroad; then machinist in the Atlas Works. Later on he was employed in the

Smith & Porter Machine Shops, as master mechanic. In February, 1868, he commenced for himself at Pittsburg, manufacturing steam hammers and other special lines of machinery. In 1871, he removed his works to Alliance, where he has continued his business on a far more extensive scale. * * * These works are noted as being among the best in the United States, being well equipped throughout with the most approved machinery. The machines find a market in the leading iron and steel works, in engineering and government work shops, all over the United States. * * * These works have also turned out over eight hundred steam hammers of all sizes, from the largest to the smallest used in this country. The company has also made four hundred cranes of various kinds and types, including four over-head power traveling cranes for the United States Navy Yard, Washington, D. C., one of which is the largest of its kind in the world, and will lift with ease one hundred and fifty tons. The Morgan Company are now building another of the same capacity for the Arsenal at West Troy, N. Y., to be operated by electricity, and another of fifty tons capacity for the New York Navy Yard. This company is building several gun carriages for the United States Government, one of which will weigh about two hundred and fifty tons. Mr. Morgan has furnished the leading ship-builders of the United States Govern-

ment with some of their most important machinery for riveting and flanging, of which he is the only manufacturer. Mr. Morgan, now deceased, was a remarkable man. He was a member of the American Institute of Mining Engineers, American Society of Mechanical Engineers, Iron and Steel Institute, and Mechanical Engineers of Great Britain. He has been a member of the State and National Conventions, was President of the Board of Trade, member of the Board of Trustees of Mount Union College, director of the Alliance Banking Company, and Supreme President of the New Order of Adelpheia, with headquarters at Alliance.

The sons now employed in the shops are John Morgan, chief engineer; Thomas R. Morgan, secretary and general manager of the works; William Henry Morgan, assistant secretary and general manager, also chief electrician in the electrical department; Edwin Morgan and Arthur Morgan. For many of the facts stated we cheerfully acknowledge our indebtedness to "The Cambrian."

Judge King paid a high tribute to Hon. T. R. Morgan at the Youngstown banquet, speaking of him as an "inventive genius," and "a man not only the Welsh people should be proud of, but the whole American nation." It was unfortunate that, as a candidate from the 18th Congressional District, this excellent and popular man was not returned to Con-

gress. His unexpected departure from earth's activities to be with Christ, was to him great gain; but the event left a great and distressing gap in the large sphere he was wont to occupy.

Major W. Reynolds, a native of Georgia, had settled in Talladega county, Alabama, in 1833. He was known as a man of wealth and moral worth. He was a public-spirited citizen and a liberal supporter of secular and religious enterprises. The Selma, Rome and Dalton Railway is said to have owed its existence "more to him than to any other person."

One year, 1869, may indicate how this nationality have held positions of trust. A. L. Thomas was clerk of Circuit and District United States Courts for Kansas; and in District Courts, 2nd, Nathan Price, Troy; 3rd, John T. Morton, Topeka; 8th, James Humphreys, Manhattan. In the Court of Appeals in Kentucky sat Judge R. K. Williams, Mayfield, and Judge B. J. Peters, Mount Sterling, receiving salaries of \$4,000 each for their services. Louisiana had J. K. Howells, New Orleans, for Associate Judge of Supreme Court of that State, salary \$7,000 a year. Maryland had in its State Government, George L. L. Davis, of Baltimore, as Commissioner of Land Office, and Isaac B. Jones, of that city, as Attorney General; in its 4th Circuit Court sat Thomas Parry, of Cumberland. Maine had on the Executive Council Charles Adams, Jr., from the 7th District. Michigan had in

her State Government for Auditor, Gen. William Humphreys, Adrian; for Commissioner, Land Office, Benjamin D. Pritchard, Allegan; in her Circuit Court, Judge E. Lawrence, Ann Arbor, and M. B. Hopkins. Missouri had for Treasurer, D. M. Williams; William A. Morgan, Auditor; J. S. Morris, Attorney General; H. L. Harris, Associate Judge of High Court of Appeals; R. O. Rowlands, a Reporter. Isaac H. Jones was Superintendent of the Reform School, Manchester, New Hampshire, 79 inmates. North Carolina had David A. Jenkins, Treasurer; H. H. Adams, Auditor; C. L. Harris, Superintendent of Public Works. South Carolina had W. M. Thomas as Judge of Circuit Court. Tennessee had W. P. Jones as Superintendent of the Hospital for the Insane, Nashville, 170 inmates. Texas had William C. Phillips for Secretary of State. Vermont had Stephen Thomas for Lieutenant-Governor; William H. Jones, Assistant Judge of County Court for Windham county. Virginia had in the 7th Circuit Court, John A. Meredith; in the 9th, Henry W. Thomas; in the 12th, John T. Harris. Wisconsin, for United States Court Circuit Judge, had David Davis; for Circuit Court, 8th Circuit, H. L. Humphrey. All these and very many more were important political factors.

We crave the indulgent patience of the reader as among political factors we note a Pennsylvanian by birth, the late Hon. W. T. Price, a patriotic citizen

and a most faithful public servant, who died at his home in Wisconsin, December 6th, 1886. Congress gave a memorial of him, and from it we learn his reputation. He had represented the 8th District of his State in the 48th, 49th and 50th Congresses. His last term was remarkable for the large majority of the votes which returned him to the House, over 12,500 majority. This was the more creditable in that Mr. Price was a strong temperance advocate, a believer in prohibition of the liquor traffic, a woman's rights champion, and that on all political and moral issues, he took a stand so positive and uttered his views with such pronounced emphasis. "There was no neutral tint in this man's character." He was an iconoclast. In the State Senate, 1879, he said: "I never stood back for fear of party or shrouded my convictions in doubt and uncertainty and gloom, for fear of hurting a political party. I have an ambition to do my duty as a Senator, to do all I can to help every poor, weak, erring brother that needs my help, and to fight every graceless, Godless, soul-less scoundrel who will leap to personal aggrandizement upon the fallen fortunes and the wrecked lives of his fellows." The House of Representatives and the Senate of the United States paid him merited respect. The eulogies of Caswell, and Thomas and Hudd of Wisconsin, with that of Pettibone, of Tennessee, that of Breckinridge, of Kentucky, that of Henderson,

of Iowa, were glowing with reminiscences of this civil, political and moral factor. Not less glowing was the tribute paid to the memory of this man in the United States Senate, March 1st, 1887, by Mr. Spooner, of Wisconsin. "As a man of integrity, of skill, of industry, of earnestness, of sanctified common sense, and of benevolent charities, Mr. Price was worthy of every honorable mention made of him."

The reader will not object to one or two extracts from the above addresses; and they are germane to our subject. In the House of Representatives, Mr. Caswell said: "It was characteristic of him to be ready for whatever emergency awaited him. He was elected four times to the Senate of his State, and on one occasion he was chosen President of that body. He was also twice elected to the Lower Branch of the Legislature. He was also for awhile Judge of the Probate Court, a court which administered most important and sacred trusts. He was also collector of internal revenues, filling with great credit that most responsible position under the Federal Government. * * During his entire public life, extending through every position, State or Federal, which he held, I venture to say not a blot or stain can be found on his record which would tarnish his official and most honorable service." In the address of Mr. Thomas we read, "Few could with more safety trust the memory of a long and public life to the

scrutiny of mankind. * * * He was a natural leader of men, and was early pushed forward to the head of the column. * * * So fully did the people know the honesty of his convictions that they were not unwilling to follow his lead, and twice was he honored by the nomination to Congress of the Prohibition, as well as the Republican party." Mr. Pettibone, of Tennessee, spoke of the departed as "a manly man, one full to overflowing with decision of character, with intense individuality and a courage of his convictions. * * * When he addressed the House, we knew he always had something to say, and he always said it with a directness and with something of the force of a cannon ball. * * * He served his constituents and served his country well and faithfully." Mr. Hudd said: * * * "At the age of 27 he occupied a seat in the Wisconsin State Legislature, as a member of the Assembly thereof, and although one of the youngest, and presumably least experienced members thereof, at once took rank in that body with men far his seniors in years. * * * He caused investigation, provoked attention, excited debate, sometimes exposed shams and tore off coverings, and thus prevented careless, if not improper legislation. In such a body as this such a legislator is often a most useful and always an interesting member." In the Senate, Mr. Spooner said: "To him the Government, State and National, was not a

far away, fanciful thing, in which the individual citizen has no direct interest. * * * He was an exacting employer, but his men loved him, for he was generous and just to them. * * * With all the details of his great business operations pressing upon him, he would attend a session of the Legislature, * * * investigating with scrupulous care all bills proposing to take money from the public treasury, and contributing his full share and more to the debates of the session. * * * To the National Congress he brought excellent legislative training, a keen sense of fidelity to public trust, peculiar ability and a high and reasonable ambition to excel. * * * He was a substantial factor in Congressional legislation. * * * Every man who knew him and his history in the State will recall, as I do, more than one instance in which he upheld what he deemed to be a moral obligation of the people when it brought to him, for the time, nothing but obliquy, distrust, and abuse." We felt strongly inclined to take other and more ample quotations from this memorial volume, for two reasons: First, because these commendations come from such a source. Second, because the man was greater and better than the highest eulogium pronounced upon his character.

Hon. Hiram Price, a Pennsylvanian, who went to Iowa in 1844, was elected School Fund Commissioner and held that office for nine years. In 1848, he was

elected County Recorder and Treasurer. In 1859 he was the treasurer of the Iowa State Bank, serving in that office seven years. After the war he was President of the Davenport and Northwestern Railroad. He served in Congress in the 38th, 39th, 40th and 45th. He had declined the honor of serving in the 41st Congress.

John W. Jones, Virginia, was Speaker of the House of Representatives in the 28th Congress, 1843-4-5, followed by John W. Davis, Indiana, in the 29th Congress, a post of honor coveted even by Henry Clay and Schuyler Colfax, and James G. Blaine. In the 42nd Congress George W. Morgan, of Ohio, received 92 votes against 126 given to J. G. Blaine in an election of Speaker. The Speaker in the United States House of Representatives is its presiding officer, and his salary double that of the rest of the members. Added to those named, we find that D. H. Lewis was Senator from Alabama in 1844-7, W. H. Edwards from Connecticut, in 1823-1827. Hon. Horace Davis was a son of the eminent Senator, John Davis, Massachusetts, and sat in the 45th Congress as a representative from the San Francisco District. In this Congress sat Hiram Price, who had already served six years as a representative of Iowa; William A. Phillips, of Kansas, and Judge A. B. James, who had long served on the Supreme Bench of his State, sat for New York. The silver question was up at

this time, and Senator J. P. Jones advocated, "that the United States should remonetize silver without regard to the future of Europe," whilst Professor Francis Bowen declared, "the proper place for silver in the monetary system to be that of sub-sidiary or token currency." Mr. Blaine's testimony to the reputation of Senator Henry G. Davis, of West Virginia, who sat in the 42nd Congress, is of great value, as Mr. Blaine and he were of opposite political faith. This is what he says, "Mr. Davis had honorably wrought his own way to high station, and had been all his life in active affairs. He steadily grew in the esteem and confidence of both sides of the Senate, and when his party attained the majority he was entrusted with the responsible duty of the Chairmanship of the Committee on Appropriations. No more painstaking or trustworthy man ever held that place." (Vol. II, p 507.) Secretary of the Treasury, an office of the greatest responsibility, was conferred on W. M. Meredith, Pennsylvania, in March, 1849, and on Philip F. Thomas, Maryland, in December, 1860. J. H. Eaton, Tennessee, was made Secretary of War in March, 1829, then Jefferson Davis, Mississippi, in March, 1853, and John B. Floyd, Virginia, in March, 1857.

These particulars are named to show how in distant Western States, as in the Middle, Eastern and Southern may be traced the nationality of which we

write. Our list is by no means complete. Francis W. Hughes, of Pottsville, was elected to the Senate in 1841, was appointed Secretary of the Commonwealth in 1853, and Attorney-General of Pennsylvania. Hon. Jesse B. Thomas, the father of Rev. J. B. Thomas, D. D., was Judge of the Supreme Court of Illinois.

Whilst under appointment as Secretary of the Commonwealth, and Superintendent of Common Schools, Hon. Francis W. Hughes made a report in which he itemized, among other "defects of the school system" this one, viz.: The want of more guards against the employment of incompetent teachers, and the adoption of measures to increase the number and secure the services of such only, as are competent." He advocated a wise policy and more liberal pay, with the division of the State into districts, the holding of teachers' institutes, and other features of the present advanced methods of our public school system. In 1852 Mr. Hughes issued his excellent pamphlet on the subject. Two years later came advanced legislation, based on the law of 1849, but adding the new features recommended in the Superintendent's report. This educational revision has proved an unspeakable blessing to the Keystone State.

Among the moral factors of this period, we would refer to a few whose labor and worth were extraordin-



LL. IOAN EVANS, D. D., LL. D.

ary. Racine, Wis., profited not a little by the sojourn there of L.I. Ioan Evans, a young man of mark, just 17 years old, fresh from Wales. He studied at Racine College, his father being pastor of the Welsh Calvinistic Church in that city. Of the literary society there, and the Racine Eisteddfod, he was prime mover. He was a successful essayist, and won prizes in Eisteddfodic competition, both in prose and poetry. In 1856, he was enthusiastic for the election of Fremont, and an able advocate of freedom for the slave. He was elected to represent Racine in the Legislature of Wisconsin. Here he served on the Education Committee, and no man was better fitted for such a position. In the autumn of 1857, he settled in Cincinnati, and entered Lane Seminary. Of him we will have more to write in another chapter.

The man so interested in the success of Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa., was a Virginian, Rev. John Davis, born in 1787. He was instrumental in the conversion of over a thousand souls.

A moral factor of great force and efficiency was the late Rev. R. Everett, D. D., who came hither from Denbigh, North Wales. For many years he was the editor and publisher of the Welsh Congregational organ, "Y Cenhadwr." He was forward in every good work, and a terror to evil doers in church or state. On the temperance question he was very outspoken. Of the anti-slavery movement he was a

sturdy champion. He regarded the liquor traffic as a sin against God, and slavery was to his mind utterly abhorrent. His pulpit and his editorial chair gave forth no uncertain sound on these matters. In 1830 he formed a temperance society in Utica, N. Y.

At Reading, Pa., the Rev. Elias J. Richards, D. D., died in 1872. On the marble tablet in the church of which he was pastor for over 25 years, we read: "The entire community recognized in him a leading mind, and mourned his departure as a public loss." He was pastor of the First Presbyterian Church.

The First Baptist Church of this city was favored with the efficient and faithful ministry of a Welshman well known in New York and Pennsylvania, the late Rev. Isaac Bevan, D. D. To this day his memory is fragrant and his name honored among the older members of this large church.

As moral factors of note we name Mr. and Mrs. James F. Pierce, both natives of Wales. This remarkable pair came to this country in 1867. Mr. Pierce superintended the Lehigh Valley Railroad shops, and soon took charge of the Iron Works at Irondale, Alabama. Later he opened collieries in Jefferson County, in that State. "One of his first duties, wherever located, has been to provide a house of worship for the men under his charge." At Warrior he put up a place of worship, paid the pastor, and conducted a Sabbath school of great fame and

usefulness. This school was established in 1874, and has borne fruit "a hundred fold." About four years ago, Mr. Pierce removed to Drakesborough, Ky., and found that church services were held in a small school building. These devoted Christians went to work and ere long a handsome structure was set up with seating capacity for three hundred persons. The Sabbath School increased from 28 to 115, under the superintendence of Mr. Pierce. This gentleman and lady have well earned the title by which they are so widely known, "The Miners' Friends." Their labors have been greatly useful in the moral elevation of society and the salvation of souls. These factors well deserve the prominence given them in the "Christian Herald."

John S. Reese, M. D., a native of Maryland, studied at Washington Medical College, Baltimore, and graduated at Washington Medical College, Pennsylvania. Turning his attention to the ministry of the Gospel, he developed gifts of a high order. He preached in Maryland for the space of twenty-seven years. Rev. George C. M. Roberts, D. D., was also a distinguished preacher and physician. His father was a preacher. This man founded the "Historical Society of Baltimore." He was chaplain of the military station at Baltimore, during many years. As citizen and pastor also, Rev. E. Y. Reese, D. D., was highly esteemed. He was chosen Public School

Commissioner of Baltimore, and in 1857, was elected a member of the First Branch of the City Council. He was withal quite a popular lecturer and poet. He died at the early age of forty-five. For a period of fully forty-two years, the Rev. J. W. M. Williams, D. D., has been pastor of the First Baptist Church in Baltimore. The parents of Rev. William Richards were well-to-do. He labored in North Carolina and Virginia. The Meherin Baptist Association, over which he presided for many years, owed much of its strength and efficiency to his labors.

The Baptists of Missouri hold in honored remembrance the name of the wealthy and benevolent Roland Hughes, who died in 1855, of typhoid fever. He was an ornament to his nationality, and a moral factor of great worth to this Republic.

Kentucky has been blessed with the labors of Rev. Thomas M. and Rev. William Vaughan, D. D., both father and son being factors of great worth in that State.

The Rev. Samuel S. Harris, D. D., an ex-lawyer and able clergyman, exercised a salutary and potent influence on churches of the Episcopacy in various places, south and north of the Ohio. Dr. Harris, in 1883, published in New York his excellent lectures on "The Relation of Christianity to Civil Society."

Rev. Isaac Owen, about the time of the discovery of gold in California, was (1849) appointed a mission-

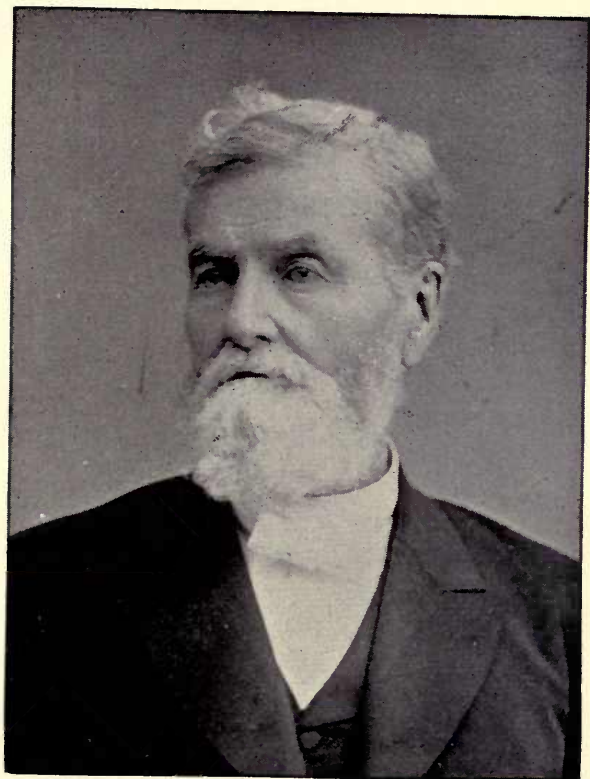
ary to that modern Ophir. He is ranked among "men fit to found states and empires." He and others "invaded the gambling hells and preached Jesus and the Resurrection to gangs of half-crazed cut-throats and adventurers, set up a Christian newspaper, the "California Advocate," and made it the organ of liberty, education, righteousness and orthodoxy; hunted barbarism out of its gaudy palaces, and drove it into dens and caves, and fairly wrenched the mastery of those golden shores from the grasp of libertinism and atheism and gave it over into the hands of men, whose consciences they at last succeeded in waking up." (Daniels' Hist. of Meth., p. 676.) The good doctor assisted in establishing the University in 1851. "No man," says Bishop Simpson, "did more for laying the foundations of the Church on the Pacific Coast than did Isaac Owen." In 1852, a portion of California was set apart with Isaac Owen for Presiding Elder. Dr. Owen was a Vermonter by birth; he did "efficient service for the Indiana Asbury University."

Rev. W. D. Powell and Rev. W. R. Roberts have been prominent in Sunday School work in Texas. The Convention (B) organized in 1866, has in one year, 1877-8, organized 70 new schools, and the President was W. R. Howell, Esq.

Rev. J. A. W. Thomas, of South Carolina, spent his life in Marlborough county, with Bentonville Church, where he was ordained in 1840. During a

ministry of over 40 years he baptized more than a thousand persons. Rev. S. Thomas did immense moral service in Kentucky and Missouri. Of the thousands converted under his ministry, thirty-four became preachers of the Gospel. Rev. Benjamin Thomas, D. D., of Little Rock, Tenn., was a native of Wales; having come to this country he received an education in Dennison University, and was ordained in 1846. In Ohio and Illinois he did excellent service, and was for some time Western Secretary of the American Bible Union. Subsequently he became President of Judson University. Rev. Thomas Jones Price, the famous "Boy Preacher," a native of South Wales, having come to America at thirteen, was converted two years later and began to preach in Clark county, Ohio. For thirty-nine years he presided over the Mad River Association, and exercised a controlling influence in that body. He had wealth of purse, as well as of mind and heart, and so Elder Price was a benefactor of poor people and feeble churches. Ohio felt the value of this factor for fifty-eight years. Again and here, we must recall the name of Rev. Benjamin William Chidlaw, D. D., who saw full four score years of earthly life. It is difficult to decide wherein this good man excelled, so many and marked were the good qualities which adorned his character.

Mr. Halstead writing of the early ministry of Dr.



BENJAMIN W. CHIDLAW, D. D.

Chidlaw, his "near and dear friend," says: "In the winter Mr. Chidlaw taught school in his church, a school which it was my privilege two winters to attend. It was very different from the common schools, that is, Mr. Chidlaw was there, and it was agreeable to be reasonably good where he was. Bad boys and girls were, in that atmosphere, simply impossible. * * * Mr. Chidlaw was then thirty years of age."

A factor of wonderful moral value was Dr. Morgan, the famous professor in Oberlin College, Ohio, the lifelong friend and fellow-laborer of the great Finney. The latter paid an unconscious tribute to Morgan's intellectual height when he prayed for him in this singular manner: "Lord, here is Dr. Morgan. * * Help him to preach; give him great simplicity, so that we shall not have to stand on tip-toe to understand what he says." The Doctor was held in the highest reverence in Oberlin, that ideal community of the "Buckeye State."

The Gale College, Galesville, Wis., started over forty years ago, has proved a success. In this institution Welshmen have taken special interest and for its prosperity have wrought well. Dr. G. James Jones (Llew o'r Llain) and W. D. Thomas, Ph. D., D. D., have served as presidents here. The venerable Rev. Erasmus W. Jones, D. D., expressed high hopes for the future of this college.

Rev. B. Thomas, D. D., took an active part in

founding Judson University, Judsonia, Ark., and for years he was its devoted and successful president. The late Judge Powell, Ohio, a Breconshire man, whose son is an able lawyer in Columbus, presented to the Wesleyan University the Delaware Springs and lands adjacent. There are 900 students here. Evan Jones, Esq., of Lime Springs, Iowa, has done good service as an educator; by his kind assistance such men as Rev. W. Williams, B. Davis, Esq., County Auditor, Prof. R. Jones, Illinois, Rev. J. T. Evans, Chicago, and Hon. W. Theophilus were raised to honor and usefulness.

We find as patrons of and instructors in important institutions of learning, a long list of Welsh names, East and West, North and South.

John Stevens, D. D., took an active interest in establishing the Fairmount Seminary in Cincinnati, O., and Dr. W. Shadrack, in behalf of Lewisburg, now Bucknell University, Pennsylvania. Dr. D. W. Phillips was the originator of the Nashville Institute for the education of colored students, and became its able President and instructor. Of those who took a leading part in the establishment of Rochester Theological Seminary, named after the name of its patron of Welsh descent, John D. Trevor, Yonkers, N. Y., (Trevor Hall)—were William R. Williams, D. D., New York, Friend Humphrey and A. R. Pritchard. Within the walls of this school of divinity the fol-

lowing have been educated: R. J. Adams, Jesse B. Thomas, D. D., J. H. Griffith, D. D., P. J. Morgan, with other men of might. To the Rochester College J. D. Trevor, Esq., gave \$113,000; Lewis Roberts gave \$10,925; to its chair of mathematics, T. H. Harris contributed \$30,250. William H. Davis, of Cincinnati, is a graduate of this college.

In Howard county, Mo., is Lewis College, a monument to the liberality and patriotism of Col. B. W. Lewis and family. It is located in Glasgow, where the Colonel's son, Major James M. Lewis, resides. It has done a good work in the cause of education. Robert Powell was born in Hamilton, N. Y., 1805. He was one who became interested in organizing the institution which developed into the well known Madison University, or as recently named, Colgate University. Benjamin H. Thomas, son of Thomas E. Thomas, born in Wales, has the credit of founding Ried Institute.

Added to the college presidents already given we name a few of later date. In the South, Charles A. Lewis, a Virginian, was President of Rappahannock Academy. Rev. George H. Reynolds, having studied under Dr. Staughton, in Philadelphia, was appointed principal of the Academy at Berrysville, Frederick county, Va., an office he held until his death. T. H. Pritchard, D. D., became President of his alma mater, Wake Forest College,

N. C., 1879. Rev. J. P. Williams, in 1861, became President of the Female Seminary in Columbia. Dr. Robert S. Thomas, forty years ago, presided over William Jewell College, Missouri. Rev. Samuel Richards, Providence, R. I., was for years President of the South Jersey Institute. After the war, P. B. Reynolds became President of Shelton College, in his native State. He also served as President of the West Virginia Baptist Educational Society. Rev. R. M. Price has been President of the Davenport Female College, N. C. J. S. Hopkins has served as President of Emory College, Oxford, Ga. Dr. Noah K. Davis, a Philadelphian of Southern birth, was President of Bethel College, Kentucky. Hon. J. L. Jones, A. M., presided over the Columbia Female College, under the auspices of the M. E. Church. The Wesleyan Female College, of Murfreesboro, N. C., was opened in 1855. Joseph H. Davis was its first President. Of the Union Seminary here, Rev. J. H. Eaton was President until his death. Dr. Phillips was Principal of the National Institute. Northeast we have Rev. George W. Eaton, D. D., LL. D., President for twelve years of Madison University, now Colgate University, and for ten years of the Theological Seminary, Hamilton, N. Y. The Doctor delighted to trace his Welsh ancestry, and made a tour in Wales. In the East Dr. Justin Edwards has been president of Andover Theological Seminary, (1837-42.) Rev. J.

T. Edwards was President of Greenwich Seminary and Medical Institute of Rhode Island. In the West Rev. N. C. Lewis was Principal of the Abington Seminary, Illinois, in 1856; and in 1872, Rev. J. T. Evans was President, when the institution was known as Hedding College. Mr. Evans held this position for many years. In 1877, there were here three hundred and twenty-five students in attendance. John Eaton was President of Marietta College, Ohio. Of Dennison University, formerly Granville College, Ohio, Rev. A. Owen, D. D., has been President. In 1872 Rev. Josiah M. Pugh, A. M., was an educator of fame. In 1872 he was appointed President of Andrew Female College, Texas. Professor D. M. Evans is President of Redfield College, S. D. Some years ago the Rev. Owen James, D. D., was called from an important pastorate in Pennsylvania to the presidency of Roger Williams University, Tennessee. His predecessor in this position was Rev. Alfred Owen, D. D., At Judson University, Arkansas, Rev. Benjamin Thomas, D. D., was President for several years, and was succeeded in that office by Dr. R. S. James. Forty years ago the honored Professor James stood high in his calling in Lewisburg University. His sons, C. R. James, in the legal profession, and Dr. J. Sexton James, as editor and pastor, have come to honor, whilst their father is yet living. Colonel J. M. Edwards was the efficient President of the Board of

Trustees of Columbian University, Washington, D. C., forty years ago. Governor Joseph E. Bowen, of Georgia, gave \$50,000 for the endowment of a professorship in the Southern Theological Seminary of Louisville,, Ky.

FIFTH SPAN OF OUR BRIDGE.

GARFIELD TO HARRISON.—1881-1888.

In the men who, as Presidents, open and close this section, Garfield and Harrison, this Republic was signally favored. Both these were men of faith in God, men of firm and unflinching devotion to conscience and duty. Their executive ability was of the highest order. In his letter accepting a place in President Garfield's Cabinet, as Secretary of State, Honorable James G. Blaine wrote, December, 1880, "I accept * * * not for the honor of the promotion it gives me. * * * In our new relations I shall give all that I am, and all that I hope to be freely and joyfully to your service. * * * I accept it, as one of the happiest circumstances connected with this affair, that in allying my political fortunes with yours, or rather for the time being merging mine in yours, my heart goes with my head, and that I carry it to you not only political support, but personal and devoted friendship." Garfield, alas! was numbered with Lincoln—"Our Martyr Presidents."

The following poem was composed by this essayist, September 27th, 1881 :

THE NATION'S SORROW.

Great God of nations see this favor'd land,
 Bow'd in deep sorrow 'neath Thy mighty hand.
 Gone is its Chief, its noble, honor'd Head—
 The Nation's heart is bleeding o'er its dead!
 Was ever prince, or potentate, or king,
 So honor'd as was he of whom we sing?
 This universal sorrow tells of worth
 Notorious in the annals of the earth.
 Of him whose body we have laid away,
 In yonder grave-yard it is safe to say,
 And say with emphasis most true and just,
 The world has few his equals! So august
 Was he, so truly great, that to his name
 "Augustus" might be added, for his fame
 Outshone the lustre of those sons of Rome
 Who proudly wore that title. From his home,
 A humble cabin in Ohio, see
 A more than Cæsar rise from poverty,
 To honor such as Cæsar never knew;
 Such was the Chief to whom we said "Adieu!"
 Who then shall chide this Nation's sorrow now—
 The wail of woe with which we try to bow
 To this mysterious Providence? Weep! Weep,
 Ye sons of sorrow: let your grief be deep
 As is the loss you're called to mourn—the loss
 Of one who climbed to glory through the Cross,
 For he had known the hardships of a lot
 By no means easy. This, our Chief was not
 Dandled in luxury and rich, but knew
 A lowly origin! And yet, so true
 Was he to Nature and to God and self
 As not to grovel in pursuit of pelf.
 He was ambitious, yet sought not to be rich,
 But chose the better, nobler part, by which
 He rose to be the Nation's Chieftain, and
 To hold the helm of State with Christian hand!
 Thank God for Garfield; by His wondrous grace
 Our God did mold him, made him of a race
 Whose birth is heavenly, the true sons of God
 Whom He doth lead and govern by His nod.
 Such was the Christian President we mourn;
 Such was our Chieftain, to yon grave-yard borne.
 There sleeps his honor'd dust, nigh Erie's lake,
 Until the trump of God shall bid the dead awake.

Our mourning may the God of nations see,
And help us profit by this mystery,
God grant the holy influence of one
Whose course, as President, had just begun
To open with such promise, may henceforth
Incline this Nation to concede the worth
Of virtue, piety and Godly fear
That made our Garfield's walk with God so near.
Thus, chasten'd by our sorrow, we shall be
A Nation ever Glorious, Pure and Free!

He was a man of astonishing fitness for the office he filled, and from which he was so cruelly removed. It was claimed that his assassin was demented, but the act was none the less a general calamity. The nation was called to sympathy with the distinguished sufferer at Elberon for some time, but, despite the best medical skill, death ensued, and a dark pall of sorrow fell on the entire country. A term of service which opened with so great promise, was closed amid profoundest grief. Hardly less afflictive was this death than that of Lincoln.

In this period we have occasion to give considerable space to Welsh factors in yet other lines, and in responsible positions.

The United States to-day boasts of a larger number of newspapers and periodicals than any other country on the globe. In 1720 the colonies of North America had but seven newspapers; thirty-five years later there were thirty-seven in the country: Massachusetts, seven; Pennsylvania, nine; Connecticut, four; New York, four; South Carolina, three; the

rest two and one apiece. By 1810 the total had risen to 358, and by 1825, to 802. In our day daily papers are numbered at about 12,000; the circulation is now computed by millions.

First look at this nationality as related to the press. We are glad to find and record that within the last decade many men of Welsh name appear prominent among American journalists. Editors are in most instances factors civil, political and moral, though some are more specially secular, and some more emphatically moral or religious. Blaine well says of this calling: "No test of a man's power is more severe than the demand made by a daily newspaper; an editor must needs be posted on current topics of all kinds, but especially on political matters. His needs be the pen of a ready writer who can write off-hand with force and precision." The number of Welsh names found in this calling is verily surprising. N. W. Ayer & Son, in a recent issue of the "Newspaper Annual," furnish as editors or proprietors, or both, hundreds of men of such name. In New England, 29; in New York, 32; in Pennsylvania, 28; in Jersey, Maryland, Delaware and District of Columbia, 15; in Ohio, 20; in Indiana, 12; in Illinois, 31; in Michigan, 21; in Wisconsin, 20; in Iowa, 39; in Minnesota, 9; in the Dakotas, 32; in Kansas, 33; in Nebraska, 20; in Colorado, 7; in Nevada and Oregon, 7; in Washington, 6; in California, 18. The Southern



BENJAMIN F. LEWIS.

States give Tennessee and Kentucky, 15; Louisiana and Arkansas, 13; Missouri, 26; Mississippi, 7; Alabama, 13; Florida, 6; Georgia, 19; the Carolinas, 25; the Virginias, 21. The "Idaho World" is issued twice a week by Charles E. Jones, and E. R. Richards issues "Wood River News," daily.

Of the "New England Suburban Press Association," in 1887-8, the President was Charles A. Lee, Pawtucket, R. I.; the Auditor, George W. Davis, of Everett, Mass. Of the "Maine Press Association" that year, Howard Owen, Augusta, was President; George H. Watkins, Portland, Corresponding Secretary; and of the Rhode Island Press Association," Charles A. Lee was both Secretary and Treasurer. The Pennsylvania "State Editorial Association" that same year chose R. H. Thomas, Mechanicsburg, as Secretary and Treasurer. Thomas M. Jones served on the Executive Committee. The Third Vice President of the "North Carolina Press Association" was J. A. Thomas, Louisburg; the Assistant Secretary, F. H. Davis, Hendersonville. On the Executive Committee were C. C. Daniels, Wilson, and J. J. Daniels, Raleigh. C. H. Jones, Jacksonville, Fla., was Vice-President of the Southern Press; E. P. Howell, Atlanta, Ga., of the Florida Press Association; F. E. Harris, Ocala, was made Vice-President; of the Missouri Press Association, William L. Thomas, St. Louis, was Treasurer. D. F. Davis, Columbus, was

Treasurer of the Nebraska Association. The Dakota Association chose for President, A. Davis, Huron; for Vice President, J. C. Adams, Webster. Of the Colorado Association, H. B. Jeffries, Denver, was Assistant Secretary. F. G. Adams, of the Kansas State Historical Society, was chosen Statistical Secretary of the Kansas State Association. On the Executive Committee of Illinois Press Association were M. W. Matthews, Urbana, and Thomas Reese, Springfield; and on that of the Iowa Press Association, was W. H. Francis, Michigan City. The Minnesota Press Association made Charles L. Davis its Second Vice President.

In the National Editorial Association of the Republic we find in 1886-7, that C. H. Jones, Jacksonville, Fla., was elected President, and C. A. Lee, of Rhode Island, Vice President; R. H. Thomas, Mechanicsburg, Pa., Assistant Recording Secretary. On the Executive Committee was the President, T. S. Jones, Baton Rouge, La. These items are eloquent in the testimony they furnish as to the journalistic status of men of this nationality.

We add a few scattered items. "The Cambrian," formerly edited by E. C. Evans, A. M., is specially devoted to matters of interest to the Cambro-American. At this time, T. J. Griffiths publishes this valuable periodical. It has contributions monthly from able writers in all parts of the country. Mr.

Griffiths prints also the Welsh Methodist monthly "Y Cyfaill," and the mailing list of "Y Drych" now numbers 12,000 weekly. This sheet is edited by John C. Roberts and D. R. Williams (Index). Mr. Roberts, during his over thirty years connection with it, has done much to make our national newspaper a great success. His tact and talent are appreciated by the proprietor, and so is the skill of "Index." Mr. Griffiths has two sons and several Welshmen in this busy establishment, where electricity and machinery are ever pushing forward the work. As a publishing house this office is turning out books worthy of a place side by side with any in the trade.

A few facts about the journalism of Lackawanna and Wyoming Valleys, Pennsylvania. "The Lackawanna Journal" was published by George M. Reynolds in 1849. In 1858 he became sole proprietor of the "Advance," Dr. A. Davis and J. D. Adams purchased the "Herald of the Union," Scranton, and again the doctor bought out Mr. Adams's interest in 1859. In 1866 Mr. Adams began to issue the "Morning Herald." The Welsh paper, "Baner America," was started in 1869, owned by a corporation, and managed by W. W. Davis, who is now in charge of "The Tribune" Book Department. In 1874 the "Baner" was sold to Thomas Phillips, and two years later, to D. J. Evans. In 1873, the "Hyde Park Visitor" was es-

tablished by Mr. E. R. Williams, and four years later John Morris published a Welsh paper known as "The People's Shield" (*Tarian y Bobl*), and that same year, came out the "Welsh Punch." In 1879, the "Workingman's Banner" (*Baner y Gweithiwr*) was started by Mr. D. J. Evans.

In Wyoming Valley, Lieutenant Arnold C. Lewis published the "Pittston Free Press" in 1859, independent in politics. B. F. Hughes was in 1871 interested in the "Wyoming Valley Journal." S. J. Richards and another began May, 1880, to issue the "Daily Watchman of Pittston." S. D. Lewis bought "The Democrat," Wilkesbarre, in 1824. He was known as "The painstaking and truth-revering Lewis." In 1832 he issued the "Wyoming Republican." In 1843 the "Advocate" fell into the hands of Mr. Lewis, and was merged in the present "Record of the Times." Jas. C. Powell has been for a long while on the editorial staff of the "Wilkesbarre Record." He is a native of Lansford, and for the greater part of his life has wrought in this Republic by the power of the pen and the press. He was first associated with the "Shenandoah Herald," then with the "Collier Engineer." The paper he now edits is the most influential and popular in Wyoming Valley. Its political faith is Republican.

The first newspaper published in Tioga County, Pa., was the "Pioneer" (1824) by Ellis and Rankin Lewis. In May, 1892, J. H. James, editor of "Ashland Local,"

was elected Vice President of the Schuylkill Press Association. The editor of the McKeesport "Morning Herald," is Mr. Morris. This journal is fearlessly devoted to principles of truth and pure politics.

In every State and Territory men of this nationality are an honor to the legal profession; they practice in cities and in county seats; many have been placed in high official position. We name but a few of these here. S. B. Edwards, Pottsville, Pa., who received nomination for District Attorney of Schuylkill, a son of Rev. R. Edwards, and brother of John Edwards in the U. S. Navy Service. Judge Ira Harris, who sat on the bench of the New York Supreme Court. Byron Hughes, Mankato, Minn. John R. Jones, District Attorney of Lackawanna County, Pa., and member of the Supreme Court of the United States. He set his standard high. Judge John Morgan, North Dakota. Judge J. H. Powell, Col. Howell A. Powell, a foremost lawyer of San Francisco, a native of Breconshire, South Wales. Judge G. H. Williams, who in 1871 was appointed one of the commissioners to sign the treaty settling Alabama claims, became in 1873 Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court. The late Associate Justice, Henry W. Williams, was in 1865 appointed Judge of the Fourth District, Pa., being the youngest on the bench. Altogether he served as judge for 34 years. Judge Williams was an active Christian worker.

Again, Judge Ezek. W. Davis, who settled at Grand Rapids, Mich., in 1834, and for over forty years exercised a controlling influence, was a man of sound mind and broad knowledge of the law. Judge Henry P. Edwards, whose "I think" had so great weight in the Court of Appeals, on cases both intricate and important, and ex-Judge Noah Davis of New York, and Judge T. C. Jones, Delaware, O., with the able Judge Powell, of Ohio, the historian. *This last man proved a blessing to this country for a long space of years, his forensic works are referred to as authorities, especially his "Analysis of the American Law." Judge Jones, of Cleveland, a brother of Senator Jones, Nevada, for years adorned his seat in the Superior Court of that city. About the year 1850 came hither the able Judge Jonathan Reese, who served in the Civil War, and was Captain of the 27th Ohio.

In the slate industry, this nationality have taken a prominent part, as is said by E. G. Ellis of New York, "Most of the slate quarry men of the country, and probably also most of the firms operating the quarries, are either Welsh or of Welsh descent." For many years it was customary to bring slates from Wales to the United States. Now, immense quantities of slates are shipped to the old country. Of our more than 200 quarries, Pennsylvania operates full one half.

*His "History of the Ancient Britons and their Descendants" was published in 1882.



JOSEPH RICHARDS.

Forty-two years ago the Harry Williams slate quarry was opened by William Roberts on Trout Creek, near Slatington. It is valued at \$150,000.00, and became the property of H. Williams. As early as 1844, Mr. Roberts and another were journeying afoot in this neighborhood, and they noticed lying against a barn a slate stone, in which William Roberts recognized a close resemblance to the mercantile slate of his native country. Hence came this great industry.

In 1858 the Welsh Congregational Church was erected, and soon the Welsh Presbyterian, destroyed in 1864, but rebuilt and enlarged in 1883. The Welsh Baptist Church built by H. Williams in 1862, was about a mile outside, but the church is in Slatington now, and flourishing under the pastorate of Doctor Richards. Rev. J. W. Morris prepared and read before the Slatington Literary Society an able and instructive paper on the "History of development through the Welsh people in this place." It will appear in print, but it is written in Welsh.

The History, by Matthew and Hengerford, speaks of Welshmen "as bringing into existence a great industry." In 1849 David Williams arrived here from Penrhyn, North Wales, and in a few years owned a large quarry, and wrought in this industry with marked success. Of the Carbon Slate Co., Slatington, we have a notice elsewhere. See portrait gallery.

From the "History of the Borough of Bangor, Pa.,"

we learn that in 1865 R. M. Jones of Carnarvonshire, North Wales, "a geologist and slate expert" followed the slate strata from the Delaware river to this place and found here suitable conditions for profitable slate quarrying. He named it Bangor, because of its resemblance to Bangor in Wales. Mr. Jones purchased the farm of Philip Labar. Work was forthwith commenced here, and a thriving borough was incorporated in 1873. At this time the population is 5,000 or more. Here is "one of the largest quarries in the world."

There are several places named Bangor, especially West Bangor, Pa. Here the firm of John Humphreys & Co. acquired great fame in years gone by, and here the Welsh factor John J. Roberts operated for a while, but moved hence to Arvonnia, West Virginia, in 1835. There he opened a quarry, in company with his cousin John W. Edwards. This enterprise has succeeded and grown to gigantic proportions. In Virginia the firm of H. O. Prichard & Co., Ore Banks, is well established, being an expert in this industry. He came from Wales. The Williams Brothers operate extensively, and do well. The red slate of R. B. Prichard, Middle Granville, N. Y., was praised at the World's Fair. Mention should be made of the Welshman Benjamin Williams, who came to this country in 1853, and operated the Middle Granville, N. Y., slate quarries in which Jay Gould had largely invested. Mr. Williams was for years President of the National Red Slate Co.; he also took

a lively interest in educational matters at Middle Granville, and was justice of the peace for 18 years. He was a Congregationalist, an Ivorite, and a citizen in high repute.

In Georgia this industry has been carried on successfully by such men as Williams, and Morgans and Davies; two of these have retired with a competency, but Mr. E. Davies is still "the leading operator" in that part of the country.

Richard Roberts of Delta, York County, Pa., is an ingenious inventor and a successful operator in this calling.

These hints must suffice to indicate the worth of Welshmen as factors in this line of industry, and we will pass on when we have stated that Maine operators are credited with having the most advanced and improved methods known, and that the Cambrian Slate Co., Washington, own 320 acres of slate land.

To the tin industry of our country there has come of late years a prosperity and history never dreamed of twenty years ago. Welshmen have been important factors in this history, for that this was largely a Welsh industry in the old country. It is known that in the time of Caesar's invasion the ancient Britons had a flourishing tin industry. The South Wales "Daily News" of September 5, 1892, said, "All are agreed that much is at stake in this election," i. e. Harrison's "should he be returned to power, it is believed * * *

that the example of Mr. W. H. Edwards of Dyffryn and others in erecting works in the States, will be followed by other Welsh firms. * * * If President Harrison is re-elected there will be a general exodus of Welsh firms to America." The "Industrial World" of September 9, 1892, remarks, "That the McKinley tariff has permanently injured the great Welsh staple trade," and a leading manufacturer declared, "The only hope of the tin-plate industry in Wales depends upon the election of Mr. Cleveland." The "Western Mail," Cardiff, urged at all cost a united effort "to crush the puny American industry so that it will never be able to lift its threatening head again." All this shows the way this matter was viewed in Wales. The "puny" thing has already become powerful, and is growing in power and efficiency year by year. Doubts were suggested as to our having at command sufficient tinning deposit, but the discoveries in South Dakota have put such doubts to flight. The supply is known to be "inexhaustible." As for the rest, we have no ground for anxiety. Rev. Dr. Richards, Slatington, Pa., gave in "Y Drych" recently an interesting record of his visit to the tin works of New Castle, Pa., where he found hundreds of Welsh people, and many of those with whom he had worked in Wales. Llewelyn Jones, boss of the tin house, secured for the Doctor permission to pass through the entire works. He gave it as his opinion that the improvements here were ten times

as many as those in Wales. He instanced the changing of an impaired roller, which takes in Wales about four hours, being accomplished in twenty minutes, or one-twelfth the delay! The mechanical appliances here ensure an output of tin fully double that which is possible in Wales, with a plant of equal size and capacity. Our country was Wales' best market formerly, 'tis so no longer. At Canal Dover, O., there is a recent influx of Welsh tin workers, so also in West Newton, 30 miles south-east from Pittsburg, where Mr. Williams has opened tin works, with flattering prospects of success.

Moreover, all over this great country, Welshmen have arisen to positions of mercantile trust and confidence. "The honest Welshman" is appreciated in these days of shameless trickery. Not every man bearing a Welsh name is worthy of the distinction implied in the aphorism just quoted; nevertheless, there stands the proverbial saying, and for some reason, the Welsh are considered specially trustworthy. John W. Roberts, late of the firm of Roberts & Steel, Pittsburg, Pa., is shareholder and President of the San Bernardino National Bank, California. He is also Vice President of the First National Bank of Colton in the same county. Of the Farmer's Savings Bank of Williamsburg, Iowa, W. R. Evans is Vice President, and D. E. Evans Cashier. The ex-lawyer, Rev. Luther Reese, of Texas, was in 1886 made President of the Kansas City

Investment Company. He is a native of Ystrad, Wales. John E. Jones, Milwaukee, Wis., is appointed cashier for the British Agency of the London and Liverpool North British and Mercantile Insurance Company. E. Jones, Esq., became first a shareholder, then a director, finally the President of the Merchants' and Mechanics' Bank of Scranton, Pa. David Eynon was Superintendent of the Catasauqua Manufacturing Company, and Daniel D. Jones continued for nine years director of the Manufacturers' National Bank of Philadelphia. The director of the Wilmington National Bank, Washington Jones, is a son of William G. Jones. Of the Citizens' Insurance Co., Pittsburg, Pa., Walter Morris is both Secretary and Director, and in the Citizens' National Bank Edward R. James is general bookkeeper, John D. Reynolds director. These four are directors of the Peoples' National Bank, Davis, Jones, Lloyd and Morgan. R. M. Davis is teller in the Union National Bank. Coming to the "Empire City" we find there the following, John Francis is both Vice President and Director of the Inter-State National Bank. Of the Atlantic Insurance Company J. D. Jones is President. In Wall Street, J. B. Watkins, L. M. Co., a trusted firm of guaranteed mortgages, bonds and stocks is President. Walter H. Lewis is a trustee of the New York Life Insurance Company. In recent years, T. L. James has been President of Lincoln National Bank.



THOMAS L. JAMES.

Hon. W. T. Thomas has risen from being a store-boy at fourteen to the position of President of an important bank in Portland, Maine, and is the oldest bank president in that State. Another, who worked on a farm, became President of a bank in New London, Conn. I refer to J. M. Harris, Esq. From humble origin, Welshmen have come to prominence and honor, ranking with "The successful men of to-day."

Of those in places of trust related to the great coal industry we find the following, besides many already named, and very many more that might be mentioned.* In Carbonado, Washington, there are three flourishing collieries, in which a large number of Welsh find employment. The superintendent is Mr. D. T. Davis; the assistant his brother Lewis Davis; the inside superintendent is Evan Lewis. Edward Morgan is mine inspector at Seattle, Wash.; Morgan Thomas in Iowa. The talented and Christian John A. Davis superintends the No. 5 colliery at Blockton, Ala. At this time John Jones is Superintendent of coal mines in Sherrodsville, Carroll County, Ohio, and David J. Morris at Minersville, and again T. M. Williams at Lykens, Pa. The late Hon. Edward Jones, Olyphant, was in 1854 President of the D. & H. Canal

*In the "Report of Mining, &c.," published by the Board of Commissioners of Pennsylvania," Wm. H. M. Chance refers to the superiority of Welsh Miners and adds that they "are apt to be found in positions of trust and authority in later life."

Company's Works. He so served for five years. Of late the Company there has been known as "Jones, Simpson Co.," operating under Welsh superintendents and foremen. David R. Roberts, Audenried, Pa., a native of North Wales, is Assistant General Superintendent of the Honeybrook Division of the Lehigh and Wilkesbarre Coal Company. He has been inside Superintendent of this division for five years. Gen. G. Roberts, also a North Wales man, now holds that position. David Reese and Evan R. Williams are inside foremen. For over a quarter of a century the excellent B. Hughes, Hyde Park, Pa., has been inside Superintendent of the collieries owned by the D. L. & W. Company, and the late T. D. Davies appointed as Mr. Hughes' assistant for a long while past. Under them are several able Welsh bosses. In like manner the late J. T. Griffiths had several Welsh bosses under him operating the collieries of the Wilkesbarre Coal and Iron Company. John L. Williams, formerly of Shenandoah, having been District Superintendent under the P. & R., is now General Superintendent of the Union Coal Company of Shamokin, Pa. Until recently a Welshman, Rees Brooks, held the position of Principal Superintendent under the Scranton Coal and Iron Company, and served in that office for upwards of twenty years. John Price, Pottsville, a brother of the celebrated Parson Price of New York City, has a responsible and lucrative position as Dis-

strict Superintendent under the Reading Coal Company. In St. Clair are these three, Waters, Davies and Griffiths famed in this coal industry.

As are the Welsh preachers so also the Welsh bosses are too numerous to mention. The Superintendents and Foremen of this nationality have been many, and their record glorious. As Mine Inspectors we might name Gwilym M. Williams, Wilkesbarre; E. Roderick, Scranton; T. M. Williams, Lykens. Mr. James E. Roderick, a former Mine Inspector, and an uncle of the Roderick just named, became General Superintendent of the Van Wick Collieries at Hazleton. The Rodericks came from Cardiganshire, South Wales. Many of them are notable men. A Glamorganshire man, the late Morgan Bowen, superintended the collieries of the Pine Brook and Bridge Company for years. The achievement of another departed Welshman, the now deceased chief Superintendent of the Lehigh Company's Works, near Wilkesbarre, are worthy of note. A native of Breconshire, South Wales, the late James R. James, Scranton, Pa., was Superintendent of Mount Pleasant Colliery for years, and was held in high esteem. Under the D. L. & W. Coal Co. the late Edwin Rees, inside Superintendent at Nanticoke, was famed for ability and a practical knowledge of mining.

William R. Griffiths is credited with being "chiefly instrumental in the formation of the Pennsylvania Coal

Company, and active in selecting its coal lands. John B. Davies holds the position of Inside Superintendent of several collieries belonging to the D. & H. Co at Plymouth. At Irwin, Pa., A. N. Humphreys, a son of the late Robert Humphreys, who died at Wilkesbarre, Superintendent of the important coal mines of "The Westmoreland Co." This gentleman, like his father, has acquired extensive knowledge of this industry. Mr. Robert Humphreys' name and fame still linger in the vicinity of Minersville and St. Clair.

It is known that, in many instances, Welshmen, through their practical knowledge of mining, have put to confusion the findings of geological surveyors. A Schuylkill miner, William Watkins, now well known around Puget Sound, is head manager of the mines about Seattle and Tacoma, where it was affirmed no coal could exist. Watkins' judgment was found to be correct, and the company that relied on his observation, now market 200 tons of coal day by day. It is shipped to Seattle on the Great Northern R. R.

In iron and brass works, this nationality is famous all over the Union. James Beynon of the Vulcan Rail Mill, South St. Louis, has been famed as a manager. Thomas G. Davies is the efficient manager of the Youngstown Furnace. His skill has received notice in the "Iron Age." Mr. John Evans is General Superintendent of the Iron Works at Massillon, O., and has been in this position a dozen years. A

large number of Welsh people are employed, both in the mills and mines of Massillon, Ohio. Hon. T. L. Hughes was Secretary and Cashier of the Jefferson Furnace Company. This is a "Sabbath-rest" furnace, and from the very first it has been paying the shareholders "larger dividends than any iron company in Ohio." This gentleman is the father of the Rev. T. L. Hughes, D. D., pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Shelbyville, Ind. Captain William R. Jones is General Superintendent of the Edgar Thompson Steel Company, Braddocks, Pa. "The improved methods in the manufacture of the Bessemer Steel in this country are largely due to him." Moreover he is "The designer of the blooming mill" in these works, said to be "the best in the world." In 1881 he was called upon to read an article on the manufacture of iron and Bessemer Steel in the United States, before the Iron and Steel Association. He is a "factor" of extraordinary value, "famous, the world over, for his skill and inventions." Mr. Griffith W. Jones, of Reading, Pa., is the Superintendent of the iron mills of McIlvain & Sons. He is a lineal descendant of the immortal Griffith Jones, Llanddowror, who did so great service to his nation in providing schools for the poor of Wales. Edward Edwards was for many years General Superintendent of the Ferndale Iron Works, Catasauqua. Jos. D. Jones, Soho, Pittsburg, has been for thirty-seven years connected with the

copper works. He was a brass roller of great fame.

When, in 1888, Mr. Daniel L. Jones, a native of Merthyr, Wales, was manager of the Bessemer Steel Plant of the C. C. & I. Co., at Pueblo, Col., "he took a leading part in the elevation of this 'Pittsburg of the West,' industrially, morally and religiously." Mr. Jones was an officer in our Civil War, and again he held important positions in our steel and iron industries. In 1871 Jos. Richards took the Superintendence of the Roan Iron Works, Chattanooga. The brother-in-law of the world renowned musician Dr. Parry, D. W. Lewis served throughout our Civil War in military life; later he superintended iron works in Georgia, and has lately held an important position with the Hughes & Paterson Co. of Philadelphia, Pa.

It is known that in Tennessee Welshmen mined the first output of copper, set up the first furnace for smelting iron, and rolled the first iron bars ever made there. Moreover, this people opened the first colliery of any importance in that State. They were the pioneer settlers at Sale Creek, Hamilton County, and opened the coal mines there. These have an output of 300 tons per day. Of the 72 coke ovens here William Lloyd is manager. Welsh religious services are regularly held at Sale Creek.

In Ohio, Evan Jones is Superintendent of the Findlay Iron Works. John R. Thomas of Niles purchased the blast furnaces there, and made them a

success. Again and again have these works been enlarged. Now they can cast 250 tons of iron day by day. When he died, February, 1898, a deep gloom settled down on Niles. Thousands upon thousands thronged to the funeral of this great man of Morganwg. He was the friend of the needy, and devoted to the welfare both of the public and the Republic. His sons carry on the works. Another famous Welsh factor was Thomas G. Davies, Youngstown, who came to this country at the call of the company he has so well served. Mr. Andrews was in search of just such a mananger, to take the oversight of Hazleton Blast Furnaces near Youngstown. In later years he had the management of Bellaire Furnaces, at Lowellville. In 1885 or 6 he became manager of the furnaces of Brown & Bonnell, securing here, as everywhere, an increased output of pig at every casting. Any trouble arising in furnaces anywhere, the man to set all right again was Mr. Davies.

An example of Welsh pluck and Welsh skill was Roger W. Rees, of Llanilltyd, South Wales. In conversation with those immediately interested in the work of the Etna Steel Company, he avowed that he could roll tin plates in Sheet Mill No. 1. Moreover he agreed to pay for the iron if he failed of his design. He succeeded. The first plates were sent to be tinned at Bellaire, and a dozen of these forwarded to the then Senator, now President McKinley, and certain

other Senators, for inspection. They served as eye-openers! This was in September, 1891.

In 1890 at Wilmington, Del., a shareholder in the Diamond State Rolling Mill, John T. Davies, passed hence. He was an expert in his calling as pattern-maker. He arrived from Wales in 1850. The mill, from employing less than 70 men in 1867, employed fully 800 the year of Mr. Davies' death. So skillful was he that the company paid him a salary of \$7,500 a year. He was a Christian gentleman, and an active member of the Hanover Presbyterian Church, Wilmington. In Southington, Conn., at the Etna Nut and Bolt Works, John Griffiths, who was first roll-turner for a while, has been for years Superintendent of this extensive and long-established works. He is a pure Welshman.

Various corporations and organizations have been fortunate in securing the services of excellent men of this nationality. Of this we have given, and will give hereafter, interesting confirmation. In Utica, N. Y., William Hughes served the N. Y. Central R. R. Co. as Master Mechanic, for a long term of years. He was in various respects a factor of great fame. A trusted and long-trying paymaster of the P. & R. Company at Pottsville, Pa., is Mr. Jacob Jones, a native of Minersville, whose parents were from South Wales. In Kingston, Pa., William L. Miles has long been manager of the blacksmithing department of the D. L. & W. R. R. Car

Works. He was a man of literary turn and Eisteddfodic fame. His bardic compositions were of considerable merit. He was a lover of good and of good men; at this writing he too is numbered among the departed. At the Delano shops of the L. V. R. R., John R. James has been foreman of the same department. Mr. Jones served the Reading R. R. Co. from 1853 to 1876. Chas. Powell from South Wales has held important positions under the L. V. C. & N. Company at Mauch Chunk, for the past thirty years.

In the Moxom Works, William Watkins is Superintendent of moulders, Benjamin Bevan of the roll turners, Mr. Evans of the welding department in the Splice Works in Johnstown, Pa. This place has been famous from the very first for potent factors of Welsh blood in various lines of skillful industry. Such an one was the renowned furnace builder Mr. Thomas Harris, who afterwards removed to Pittsburg, and is gone to the rest above. He was a useful factor in social and church relations for a long while. Rev. T. Rhoslyn Davies, Pittsburg, is married to a daughter of Mr. Harris.

In Federal and State affairs we find honored Welshmen. Among the Commissioners chosen to sit with British Commissioners, in 1871, to adjust the differences between the two governments touching the claims of American subjects or British subjects, was George H. Williams, late Senator of the United States

from Oregon. The Secretary on the American side was J. C. D. Davis. The deliberation of these commissioners resulted in the treaty of Washington, dated May 8, 1871. The basis for adjusting the Alabama claims was promptly agreed upon. "This question stood in the fore front of the treaty."—Blaine. These claims were to be adjusted by a commission to meet at Geneva, Switzerland, when, September 14th, 1872, after a nine months' hearing the arbitrators gave judgment, that "the sum of \$15,500,000.00 in gold be paid by Great Britain to the United States." At this Geneva sitting, Charles Francis Adams represented the United States, and J. C. B. Davis was appointed agent of the United States. In no position was the trust reposed more important, especially in its prospective as well as its retrospective bearings, than in this case.

"Honorable" indeed was the late W. F. Williams, who died at Washington, D. C., August, 1892, a native of the national capital. He was a scholarly and trustworthy man. Mr. Williams held an office of trust in the United States Treasury.

In 1887 Francis William T. Davis was Lieutenant Governor, and Henry W. Williams Associate Judge of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, a position he had previously filled in 1883. Elias Lewis was Attorney General, having aforetime served as Associate Judge, and again as Judge of the Supreme Court of the State.

In 1887 Governor Beaver made the following appointments: On the Board of Agriculture, W. B. Powell; on State Board of Health, J. F. Edwards, M. D., Philadelphia, and Benjamin Lee, M. D.; as Factory Inspector in Second District, William H. Lewis; as Inspector of Anthracite coal mines, G. W. Williams in Third District; David Jonathan in Fourth; as Inspectors of bituminous coal mines in Second District, William Jenkins; in Third District, Thomas K. Adams; in Fifth District, J. J. Davis; in Sixth District, Josiah Evans; as Manager of State Reformatory School, Morgantown, James M. Thomas; as Trustee of Hospital for Insane, Danville, Stuben Jenkins; as Trustee of Hospital for Insane, Norristown, B. T. Evans; as Physician, Dr. Jos. Thomas. That same year we have the following officials in this State: Charles Davis, County Surveyor, Allegheny; D. W. Evans, Coroner, Cambrian County; T. B. Lloyd, Prothonotary, Register and Clerk in Cameron County; Josiah W. Williams as Commissioner in Carbon County; Peter A. Evans as Treasurer in Columbia County; E. J. Jones, Treasurer of Dauphin County; William F. Matthews, Sheriff, and W. D. Thomas, Prothonotary of Court of Quarter Sessions, in Delaware County; W. L. Williams, Coroner in Elk County; and Andrew K. Davis, Coroner in Fulton County; E. D. Jenkins, Recorder in Lackawanna County; and W. G. Daniels Clerk of Quarter Sessions and Orphans' Court, and H.

M. Edwards, District Attorney, now Judge Edwards, and J. L. Lawrence, Surveyor; John H. Thomas as Clerk of Orphans' Court, in Lebanon County; William P. Jones as Clerk of Quarter Sessions, in Luzerne County; P. L. Williams as Sheriff in Mercer County; T. Price, as Commissioner, and W. S. Reese, as Surveyor, in Monroe County; E. J. Lewis, Register and Recorder, and O. J. Reese, Surveyor, in Potter County; Geo. Evans, Commissioner, in Schuylkill County; Z. D. Jenkins for Sheriff, in Susquehanna County; Walter R. Francis, Coroner in Tioga County; B. W. Lewis, District Attorney, Wyoming County. In the fall of 1889, Gov. Beaver appointed Commissioners to revise the Pennsylvania Poor Laws, and placed as Chairman of that important committee that Welshman Lewis Pugh of Scranton.

In the Pennsylvania Senate, 1889-90, Hon. W. T. Davis, Lieutenant Governor, sat as President; in the House of Representatives, a considerable number of distinguished Welshmen have done good service to the State.

We had prepared an alphabetical list of from thirty to forty men who in Federal or State relations deserved mention, but our limits forbid. Such factors, and their work, would take up a considerable portion of a book such as this. Hon. Miles S. Humphreys, of Pittsburg, is now Chief Superintendent of the City's Safety from casualties by fire. The late Hon. D. D.



JUDGE H. M. EDWARDS.

Phillips, Gordon, Pa., a native of Pontypridd, South Wales, was sent to the Legislature in 1885, and was re-elected. He represented his district in State Conventions again and again.

Hon. Elias Davies represented the Thirteenth District, and made for himself a goodly reputation as a faithful servant of the people. Mr. Davis succeeded in securing a two-weekly pay for the employees of the State. Its design was to aid and benefit the sons of toil. He is a native of New Castle, Schuylkill County.

During the thirty years from 1860 to 1890, in the Legislature of Pennsylvania, full twenty Senators, and 116 Representatives, had Welsh names. They have often-times risen to the position of Speaker of the House. Men of Welsh blood have been placed in honorable positions as Presidential electors. To the Republican Convention at Minneapolis, 1892, such delegates were sent from twenty-eight States, and numbered about sixty. At the Pennsylvania State Convention of the Prohibitionists, convened in Scranton, 1892, were found quite a number of men of this nationality, each one thoroughly earnest and wide-awake.

At this present time there are several Governors and Lieutenant Governors of this blood. The Governor of Alabama is Thos. C. Jones; Chas. P. Jones, Adjutant General; John C. Harris, Superintendent of Public Instruction. The name of the Governor of

Kansas is so changed that one hardly recognizes in it that of the last prince of independent Wales; and yet, the Governor writes over his own signature: "My father's people were Welsh, and the name originally spelt Llewelyn, and should never have been Americanized." —L. D. Lewelling.

Of Welshmen in municipal relations, but one shall be named here, that of the Mayor of the Capital of New York, the lamented Hon. F. Humphrey. Several times did the citizens of Albany confer upon him this highest token of their confidence and esteem. His contributions to benevolent objects are set down at fully one hundred thousand dollars. The city closed its stores, and the city government headed the procession when he was buried, just thirty-nine years ago.

In Ecclesiastical matters the Welsh are trusted men. Dr. T. DeWitt Talmage in his tribute to the late C. H. Spurgeon suggested that Jonathan Edwards would be "among the first whom he picks out in heaven." Evidently it was believed that Edwards has preferment there, where one star differeth from another star in glory." As in heaven, so in earth, it were strange if the church, to which so many of the elements which have made her great are traceable, should fail, within her own jurisdiction, to place in honor her own sons. There is no lack of appreciation, on the part of ecclesiastical bodies, of the nationality before us. In every denomination they have risen to

places of trust and honor. We can afford room for but a few instances. In the Episcopal Church, the veteran and venerated John Williams, D. D., LL. D., who at 75 years of age was to have presided at the Triennial Conference of 1893, is Bishop of Connecticut. Elisha S. Thomas is Bishop of Kansas; and the late Bishop Phillips Brooks was a very "prince among his brethren." The honored Episcopalian D. Parker Morgan, D. D., New York, is the Chaplain of Troop A, National Guards of the Empire State. In the Methodist Episcopal Church, the following have been Bishops: Robert E. Roberts, 1816, Baltimore Conference; Thomas A. Morris, 1836, Ohio Conference; Edward Thomas, 1864, Ohio Conference; William L. Harris, 1872, Michigan Conference. In 1868, the Right Rev. Benjamin W. Morris, D. D., S. T. D., became Bishop of the Episcopacy in Oregon and Washington Territory. Since 1880 his diocese was confined to Oregon.

Rev. William Roberts, New Jersey, was in 1846, selected by the Board of Bishops of the M. E. Church as Superintendent of the Oregon Missions. He was President for four years of the Oregon and Californian Missionary Conference, organized by him in 1819. He was Presiding Elder of the Portland District; for over forty years he wrought in the interest of this denomination. Rev. D. J. Morgan, D. D., whose father had been eminent as a Methodist preacher, was

for forty-three years Presiding Elder, full thirty years was he a member of the General Conference.

In the Presbyterian Church, Doctor Mark Hopkins held the office of President of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, during a period of thirty-five years, and proved himself every way worthy of this important trust. In this church may be found many illustrious Welshmen, not a few of whom have been raised to honor, such as Rev. James Richards, D. D., chosen professor of theology, a position he filled for years. Dr. Sprague of Albany paid a glowing tribute to the memory of this good and honored man. Rev. Edward D. Morris, D. D., LL.D., a native of Utica, N. Y., sat as moderator of the Presbyterian General Assembly, meeting at Cleveland in 1875, thus enjoying the highest honor in the gift of the denomination of which he has been so bright an ornament. This honor also has been conferred on Dr. W. C. Roberts, now of New York, acting as Senior Secretary of the Presbyterian Board of Home Missions. "The New York Evangelist" noticing this appointment says: "Here in New York, he will have a hearty welcome to the position for which he is so eminently fitted." Rev. Samuel W. Williams, a native of Utica, N. Y., was sent out by the A. B. C. F. M. in 1833. In 1853 he was interpreter to Commodore Perry in Japan, rendering most valuable service. Again he assisted in negotiating the treaty with Japan, 1856.

In 1876 he lectured on the Chinese at Yale College, and in 1881 became President of the American Bible Society. Doctor W. H. Roberts has been honored with the position of Stated Clerk of the Presbyterian Assembly. On the Home Mission committee is Jas. Lewis. On the Board of Publications, Sunday School work, we find Rev. W. D. Roberts, D. D. In 1890-1 of the commissioners of the General Assembly, there were eighteen men of Welsh name, from thirteen Synods.

In the National Council of the Congregational Churches of the United States, for 1889, Ira H. Evans, Texas, was one of the two assistant moderators. Of the Illinois General Congregational Association for 1891, Rev. Chas. L. Morgan was Moderator. That year, Rev. G. C. Adams, St. Louis, was Moderator of the Missouri General Association, Rev. Charles H. Phillips, Moderator of North Dakota General Association, Rev. Peter Roberts, Moderator of Pennsylvania Congregational Association. On the list of delegates to the Birmingham (England) meeting of the International Congregational Council held July, 1891, were the following Reverends: James Adams, Chicago, Ill.; John Edwards, Allegheny, Pa.; W. E. Griffiths, Boston, Mass.; Thos. W. Jones, Philadelphia, Pa.; Robert R. Meredith, Brooklyn, N. Y.; E. P. Williams, Chicago, Ill.; William D. Williams, San Francisco, Cal.; Hon. D. Richards, Newport, N. H. In

1891, on the Board of the American Congregational Union sat J. G. Roberts, D. D., as Chairman, with Reverend E. S. Williams, San Francisco, as Field Secretary; on the Home Mission Board, as one of its superintendents, Rev. G. J. Powell, Chadron, Neb.; for New Hampshire Hon. L. D. Stevens of Concord was Treasurer; on the New West Education Commission, Reverend S. S. Matthews was Eastern Field Secretary.

Rev. W. D. Williams, D. D., formerly of Tulare, Cal., was a delegate to the Congregational International Council held in London, England, June, 1891. The report of the Congregational Home Missionary Society for 1895 shows that Rev. T. W. Jones is continued in his valuable service as superintendent of a district which includes Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Maryland, District of Columbia and Virginia. He is a native of Wales. As President of the Michigan Congregational Association we find Rev. W. H. Davies, D. D., Detroit. On the executive committee of the said society we have Rev. C. H. Richards, D. D., whose ancestors arrived here from Wales well nigh two centuries ago. This society employs two thousand missionaries, many of whom are men of Welsh blood.

In the Baptist Church, Benjamin Griffith, D. D., was for many years the Secretary of the Publication Society, and Treasurer of the Bible and Missionary Department. Alas! that so excellent a man had not a

longer lease of life. He loved our nation. H. H. Harris is President of the Southern Baptist Mission Board, John W. Jones its Assistant Corresponding Secretary; of the "Baptist Foreign Mission" "Commission of the United States," J. E. Jones is Corresponding Secretary. Reverend John M. Davis was for years the faithful and efficient superintendent of home mission work in the Central South. These Baptist people have been willing and glad to do honor to Rev. J. H. Harris, Ph. D., LL.D., whom they called from the principalship of Keystone Academy to the Presidency of Bucknell University. The wisdom of this choice has been fully demonstrated; the great and good man was truly worthy of this trust. See portrait and sketch, appendix G.

Among the officials of "The Baptist Young People's Union" are and have been Welsh names we delight to honor. Prof. J. M. Price, Ph. D., on the executive committee; and on the Board of Managers Revs. C. A. Reese, Minnesota, W. S. Roberts, Vermont, M. J. Lewis, South Dakota. During late years the good and the able Dr. E. E. Chivers, a native of Glamorgan-shire, South Wales, has served as editor of the paper, and Secretary of this important organization. When the Prospect Avenue Church, Buffalo, N. Y., sought a pastor, the committee said, "We want this young Welshman." He served them 22 years.

Not clergymen only, but laymen also, have been

honored for their work's sake. The late Uriah Davies, of Columbus, Wisconsin, was highly esteemed as a civil and moral factor; in 1884 he was appointed a delegate to the "Presbyterian Council" held in Belfast, Ireland. William Daniel, Esq., the able lawyer and faithful Christian, was the esteemed Treasurer of the "Educational Fund" of the Baltimore Conference, Treasurer and Secretary of the "Maryland Free School" and "Calvin Institute," a Trustee of the "Centenary Biblical Institute," a manager of the Baltimore "Preachers' Aid Society." Thomas M. Price, Esq., of Philadelphia, was for several years Treasurer of the "Philadelphia Conference Missionary Society," and has filled places of trust in various benevolent organizations. Baptists have held in deserved esteem the name and services of Judge Ira Harris, a native of Montgomery County, New York, for a long while he held the position of President of the "American Baptist Missionary Union." These items may suffice, as samples of the confidence and respect awarded to men of Welsh name.

LAST SPAN OF OUR BRIDGE.

PRESIDENT HARRISON'S TERM.—1888-1893.

This span would properly stretch on until another man of Welsh blood comes to the White House. Benjamin Harrison, the grandson of President W. H. Harrison, of blessed memory, was pleased to make admission of his descent from an old Welsh family of the Cromwellian age. See "Drych" July 7, 1892. He held our people in very high esteem, and said, "No one can say ought but good of the Welsh nation, they are among our best citizens."

It is noteworthy, and we note the fact, that so many men of this nationality have arisen to the honor of being made chief executives of this Republic, whereas, to the utmost of our knowledge but one German, Martin Van Buren, the eighth President, gained this honor. He was the successful rival of Gen. W. H. Harrison. President Harrison was, as Joseph Cook remarked, "a cool and shrewd judge" in political affairs. Of the Harrison administration there have been high and deserved commendations. The Republican Convention at Minneapolis, in 1892, renominating this grand man for second term, put into its platform the following: "We commend the able, patriotic and thorough American administration of President

Harrison. Under it the country has enjoyed remarkable prosperity, and the dignity and honor of the nation at home and abroad have been faithfully maintained."

The message of December, 1891, was well received and highly complimented as being, in many respects, the ablest ever delivered in our seat of government.

Other particulars deserve attention ere we leave off this "bridge building."

1. We must note Welsh factors in official affairs.

In the Government offices at Washington, under the Harrison administration, we find men of these names: In the Treasury Department, William M. Meredith of Illinois was Chief of the Bureau of Engraving and Prinitig, with a salary of \$4,500; and A. C. Matthews, of Illinois, first Comptroller, with a salary of \$5,000. In the Interior Department was Thos. J. Morgan, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, with a salary of \$4,000. William T. Harris, Commissioner of Education, with a salary of \$3,000. John W. Powell, Director of Geological Survey, with a salary of \$6,000. In the Supreme Court, J. C. B. Davis, reporter, with a good salary. In 1891, 1892, on the United States "Life-Saving Service" of the Third District, were John S. Edwards and Jesse B. Edwards; of the Fourth District, John T. Edwards, Lambert Edwards, Chas. D. Stephens; of the Sixth District, David M. Pugh, Dunbar Davis; of the Seventh District, Harry H. Jenkins;

of the Ninth District, Thomas Williams; of the Eleventh District, Thomas E. Matthews, William L. Stevens; of the Twelfth District, Alfred T. Harris. In the State Government we have as Superintendent of Public Printing and Binding, B. D. Evans, West Chester; Clerk of Commonwealth, John M. Harris, Scranton.

In the military service of 1892, in the department of the Missouri, we have Major General N. A. Miles as Commander; in the office of Third Assistant Postmaster General, as chief clerk, is Madison Davis. In 1881 David Davis of Illinois was elected Vice President of the United States, and Levi P. Morton of New York to the same office in 1889. As Envoys-Extraordinary and ministers Plenipotentiary we find Robert Adams, Jr., Pennsylvania, for Brazil; W. W. Thomas, Jr.,* Maine, for Sweden and Norway. Last September our minister to Portugal, Col. E. P. C. Lewis of Hoboken, N. J., died.

In the 53rd, the present Congress, there are in the House of Representatives, eighteen of Welsh name, sent from ten States of this Union. Of the United States District Attorneys at this writing, there are six whose names indicate their Welsh lineage. We could have given a long list of "Honorable" of this nationality in State Legislatures, and in United States Con-

*Soon after the Great Eisteddfod Mr. Thomas was lecturing in Pottsville, Pa. We sought an interview, and found this New-Englander proud to proclaim his Welsh ancestry, of early date.

gress—a list truly amazing, well-nigh incredible, considering the small number of this people. Blaine thus speaks of one of these: “No man can listen to him” (John P. Jones, U. S. Senator from Nevada) “without being impressed by his intellectual power.” Jones was one of the three members of the Monetary Commission, whose excellent report came before Congress March 2nd, 1877.

2. Welsh factors in educational matters once more.

All parties are agreed as to the worth and significance of the public school system. The national conventions, and platforms of 1892, were outspoken on this subject. The Democratic party said, “We recommend to the several States the most liberal appropriations for the public schools, free common schools are the nursery of good government. The Republican party says, “They approve of all agencies and instrumentalities which contribute to the education of the children of the land.” The Prohibition party said, “We stand unequivocally for the American public school, and are opposed to any appropriation of public moneys for sectarian schools.” The Government Commissioner of Education is William T. Harris. In “The Chatauquan” recently, he well argued for “National Supervision of Education.” Dr. Wickersham referring to the Normal School at West Chester, says of the Principal, George M. Phillips, a Chester County man, known to be of Welsh descent, “In his hands the

future success of the schools is assured." Mr. Phillips retains his position to this day. On the death of Professor F. A. Allan, the scholarly professor, D. C. Thomas, became Principal of the Normal School at Mansfield, Pa., and the institution has been very prosperous. A. J. Davis is Principal of the Normal School at Clarion. Of the "Pennsylvania State College," situated in Centre County, Chas. W. Roberts was elected a member of the board.

About three years ago, Hon. Evan Davis, Cleveland, O., brought into the State Legislature a bill which became a law, touching the duties of parents and guardians of children, to give them at least an elementary education, "Between the ages of seven and fourteen." This was compulsory, for not less than twenty weeks in each year, "ten weeks of which should be consecutive, if possible." The Governor appointed Mr. Davis Inspector of workshops in the State.

In Sparta, Wis., the Wisconsin State Public School for dependent and neglected children, is under the control and successful management of Robert P. Roberts and Mrs. Roberts. The institution is both a home and a school. And up to September, 1888, over three hundred children had been educated here.

Professor William C. Richards, Ph. D., is a factor of value in the "Centennial State." The mental and moral advancement, promoted by such a man, is "better than the merchandize of silver," for which Colorado

stands foremost in this Republic. The Denver Mint sends forth the perishable only, and not "enduring riches," such as emanate from the neighboring State University at Boulder, or the Agricultural College at Fort Collins. Of the National League, formed in 1889, for the protection of American institutions, William T. Morgan is Treasurer, and D. D. Eaton a member of the law committee. As a primary object, this league aims "to secure constitutional and legislative safe-guards, for the protection of the common school system." In Pennsylvania we find as County Superintendents, in Jefferson County, J. H. Hughes, Brookville; in Lackawanna County, N. S. Davis, Scranton. As City and Borough Superintendents, we might name H. S. Jones, in Erie; J. W. Phillips in Scranton; Addison Jones in West Chester. The manager of the Uniontown School is A. H. Waters; of Whitehall School, T. I. Thomas.

Adding but a few of the many facts at hand, we would refer to the Murfreesboro N. C. Wesleyan Female College, opened in 1855 with President Joseph Davis as its leader; and to the Ohio Wesleyan University, wherein Dr. W. L. Harris, late Bishop Harris, taught for ten years; and to Oberlin College, Ohio, where so many Welsh students have received instruction from Welsh professors; and to Marietta College, O., a favorite nursery of Welsh brain and heart by instructors of Welsh blood, where it is designed to en-

dow a Welsh chair;* and to Gale College, established in 1852, of which at this writing Rev. Geo. James Jones is President. The special claim of this last named institution is that it offers the highest educational advantages at lowest cost.

Of other seats of learning we omit even a passing notice. As far as related to our theme, not a single one of these schools would we seem to slight, but our limits forbid us to enlarge.

3. Other Welsh factors in our "Moral" development must not be forgotten. We now refer to the Welsh ministry, all over our country. Our space admits only a general reference to these preachers, and to the excellent work done by them. In the various denominations we know many good men, and their good services; yet how little can one man know concerning so wide a field as this Republic. Besides, we could not make selections, without exposing ourselves to the charge of being partial, even should we escape the more serious charge of being bigoted. The only course open to us was to name none, except in some other relation than the ministerial.† Wales has astonished the world by the number and power of its preachers. There is no spot upon the globe so glorious in this regard. Here, as in the Fatherland, the

*We rejoice to know that Prof. J. F. Jones and others have this matter well in hand. It seems to receive general favor.

†The reader will find still another exception in our notice of Moral Factors in the Four Cities.

people have believed that there are no such ministers as the Welsh. They have honored their pastors. Settlements are frequently of long continuance.* "Testimonials," expressive of regard and appreciation have been of common occurrence. The good influence of Welsh pastors has been proverbial. Alluding to the Rev. John R. Daniel of Cambria, Wis., it is written, "He placed the neighborhood of Penycae in such eminence as will abide for thirteen centuries."—Syllog. A descendant of Rev. Evan Hughes, one of "the ejected ministers" of 1662, won for himself the title of "Bishop of the West." Far outside of Long Creek, Iowa, his name and fame are as "familiar as household words." Not a few are the worthy "Fathers" of the Welsh churches in the United States at this time, although "the fathers" do not "live for ever."

Again and again have the English pulpits of England, Australia, Canada, and the United States been enriched by the talents of Welsh preachers.

4. The present status of this nationality here:

"The New Englander by descent is breaking the sod in Dakota and Montana, the States of 1889," and we may safely assert that the descendants of early Welsh immigrants are now doing good service in the upbuilding of this nation. They whose ancestors were

*Of many a Welsh minister it may be said with truth and emphasis:

"Penwyniaist dan ei faner Ef—
Cynaliaist urddas pwlpud Hedd;

Fe garai tyrfa'th wel'd ar sedd

Dra uchel yn y drydedd Nef."—*Prof. Apmadoc.*



WILLIAM APMADOC.

prominent "factors in the formation," are valuable factors in "the development of this Republic." "The creation of a thousand forests is in one acorn" says Emerson. As in the distant past which was the present, and in the present which will be the distant past, small things grow to prodigious outline and productiveness.

In 1871, the following Welshmen were actively engaged in prosecuting Welsh immigration, and the sale of Western homes, for families of this nationality: William B. Jones (Ap P. A. Mon), formerly of New York City, was land agent in Emporia, Kansas, and sold lands in Neosho Settlement. At Arvon, Osage County, John Mather Jones and Company promoted the growth of an important Welsh settlement. Rev. D. E. Jones, Lincoln, Nebraska, was agent for "millions of acres" of land, and acted in connection with "the Plymouth Colony," originated by "intelligent, moral and religious gentlemen." It is known that thousands of Welsh families were directed on their westward way by the far-famed Cadwalader Richards of New York City, as well as by other Welsh immigrant agents in the Empire City and elsewhere. New homes were created, which blessed this Republic.

In a recent article by the venerable, Rev. Erasmus W. Jones, D. D., on "The Future of the Welsh in the United States," the author takes issue with such as prophecy the early demise of the Welsh language here.

It is spoken by a larger number of Welsh people on this side of the Atlantic than in Wales itself; and is spreading rapidly in the West.

Dr. Talmage says: "In all departments of American life, we feel more and more the influence of Welsh immigration; it is good blood, and is corrective of many kinds of blood not so good."* There is one prominent and characteristic feature of this people, that whithersoever they go, they carry with them their religious peculiarities. The Welsh of Washington have their Paradise Valley, made happy by the moral atmosphere of churches in which the gospel is preached in the Cymric language. In the old Oak Hill Settlement, Ohio, we have as many as sixteen Welsh churches, many of which have given their names to "the places roundabout," e. g., Bethel, and Bethania, and Bethlehem; Carmel, Sardis, and Siloam, and Zoar; Horeb, and Moriah, and Nebo, and Peniel. Some of the Welsh church edifices are quite imposing; e. g., Milwaukee has a magnificent Welsh Methodist Church. In this structure, but one of the three Welsh Congregations, are wont to assemble. The beginnings of this church are found in a meeting of society held in the home of one William Edwards, on Water Street, as far back as 1847. Awhile, the church, now assembling in

*When Dr. E. Pan Jones was here in 1885 he visited the Pillsbury Flouring Mills at Minneapolis. The renowned proprietor assured Mr. Jones that his countrymen were "a superior class of workmen and citizens," and urged him to "send over some more."

so magnificent a structure, were wont to meet in a carpenter's shop on Huron Street.

The Welsh Republicans of Blue Earth County, Minn., are now said to poll full one-fifth of the entire vote. On their ticket last fall ('92) were two excellent Welshmen; for County Treasurer Peter Lloyd; for District Attorney, Byron Hughes. The Welsh Calvinistic Methodists are a powerful body in Minnesota, and such men as Rev. T. E. Hughes, "a farmer preacher and pastor," do honor to this nationality.

Even San Francisco has its Cambrian Hall, and the pastor of the Plymouth Church speaks Welsh fluently, whilst Rev. R. Vaughan Griffiths preaches wholly in Welsh in that city. In 1861 there was a Welsh meeting-house here; later Samuel Williams, Esq., edited a paper here, and here Prof. Price has won great fame. Robert T. Roberts, Esq., has been engaged in the Mint, and William A. Jones, Esq., in the Custom House.

Two years ago, a Welsh Methodist Association assembled in the city of Omaha, on the west of the Missouri River. Missouri has its New Cambria; at Great Falls, Montana, this nationality is rapidly increasing, having a flourishing church and Sabbath School. The young and gifted Welsh architect, Hugh G. Jones, is in full employ. In Sparks County, Nebraska, there is an important Welsh settlement, as also in Carroll, Wayne County, where are two Welsh churches.

5. Welshmen in City Life, Past and Present.

In modern as in ancient society, great cities have much to do with the destiny of nations. For this reason it seems both proper and necessary that this essay should have regard to Welsh factors in municipal centres. Four such centres, at least, deserve consideration: New York, Philadelphia, Cincinnati and Chicago.

a. "The Empire City" recently become "Greater New York," has been blessed with not a few men of Cymric nationality. A hundred years since a Mr. Edwards from Maldwyn, North Wales, purchased 40 acres of Manhattan Island, and later leased it to the City Government for 99 years; now this land is worth a million dollars an acre!

A complimentary dinner was given to one of the great and good Welshmen here, in 1892, i. e., the aged and estimable Daniel L. Jones, now deceased. He was a native of Glamorganshire, South Wales. Hon. T. L. James, ex-Judge Noah Davis, and other noted men were present, and expressed their high appreciation of the first President of the St. David's Society of this city. He came hither when but 23 years of age. For many years he was engaged in buying and selling real estate.

Another name famous among *meib Morgannwg* here, is that of William Miles. This good man has resided here full seventy years, and has a reputation for serv-

ice and sincerity, for goodness and success, of which any person might feel proud. He learned the trade of tanner and currier. For six years he was a partner of Mr. Hurley, later on he was in business for himself. Subsequently he originated the National Park Bank and the Mercantile Trust Co., and a Savings Bank. He was Director of Nassau Bank and of the Hamilton Fire Insurance Co. Mr. Miles is verily "one of the best and finest types of Americanized Welshmen."—Gen. T. L. James.

Cadwalader Colden, "a well known New Yorker of Welsh descent," was an early settler here. A fine portrait and sketch of this great man appears in "The Cosmopolitan" article. He was appointed First Surveyor General of the lands of the Colony. In 1720, he had a seat in the king's council. In 1761 he was Lieutenant Governor of New York, and continued in that office until his death in 1776. He lived to a great age, over ninety years. As a civil and political factor in our early history this man was of very great value. His "Botanical and Medical Essays," his "Principles of Action in Matter," issued in 1751, his "Observations on Climate," his "Discovery of the Mode of Stereotyping," introduced to the attention of Dr. Franklin, were proofs of his genius.

Dr. Alexander Jones, author of the great "Address" on "The Cymry of '76," was a native of South Carolina, a graduate of Philadelphia. He practiced in Mis-

souri, and later served the noted East India Co. at a salary of \$5,000 a year. Returning to this country he was called to superintend the American Press Agency, and invented an ingenious Cipher System for the use of the Associated Press. For many years he was commercial reporter for the New York "Herald." In 1852 he published his "Historical Sketch of the Electric Telegraph."

In the medical profession, Hon. John Jones, a native of Jamaica, L. I., distinguished himself in this city. In 1767 he was professor of surgery in the Medical College, and in 1780 was called to serve in the medical department of the Revolutionary Army. He was the trusted friend and family physician of both Franklin and Washington. His pupil, Dr. Mease, published a volume of the Doctor's medical writings, in 1795. We have elsewhere referred to this country's indebtedness to the skill of Doctor Jones in saving the life of our first President.

Here Samuel Jones, LL. D., son of Chief Justice Jones, was City Recorder in 1823; in 1828 he was Justice of the Superior Court here. Geo. B. Reynolds, LL.D., a graduate from Wesleyan University, was admitted to the bar in 1844, practiced in Poughkeepsie and Brooklyn, N. Y. In 1860 he was elected Judge of the Brooklyn City Court, and re-elected in 1872, for a term of fourteen years.

Forty-five years ago, the able D. Meredith Reese

was Superintendent of the Common Schools for the City and County of New York. In 1855, Samuel S. Griffiths was elected a Trustee of the New York Corn Exchange, and was also placed on its building committee.

The appointment of Hon. E. H. Roberts as Assistant Treasurer of the U. S. at New York called forth the full concurrence of Congress, and the commendations of the New York St. David's Society. This responsible post means the oversight of fully four score sub-ordinates, and draws a salary of \$8,000 a year.

Well known is the recent position of our ex-Postmaster General. Another James holds a high office under the New York Central R. R. Co. in this city.

In the legal profession, so honored by the ex-Judge N. Davis, we have men of note, but we content ourselves with naming but one, a recent accession from Wales, M. Owen Roberts, a son of Rev. Morris Roberts, Pwllheli. In 1890 he graduated as LL.B., and ere he became 24 years old he was licensed Attorney and Counselor. He is a Christian gentleman, a deacon, and a Sunday School superintendent at the Welsh C. M. Church.

A distinguished citizen, a thorough patriot, and a great patron of everything Welsh was the deceased John W. Griffith, a member of Dr. W. M. Taylor's church. He was a devout, intelligent and active Chris-

tian. He came from Wales in 1823. His steamship model in the Exhibition of 1850, London, attracted much attention, and won high praise. In 1858 he was appointed special naval constructor to the Government. He invented the timber bending machine, for shipping purposes, in 1864, and improved on the same in 1871. In 1882, he edited "The American Ship-builder," New York City. He was the author of several works, and his treatise on "Naval Architecture" got to a fourth edition.

Here Welshmen have been famous as journalists. In 1856, J. W. Griffith became co-editor of the "Nautical Magazine and Naval Journal." A great writer is our Richard Harding Davis, editor of "Harper's Weekly." Many people have wondered why William D. Howells is deserting "The Harper's" for "The Cosmopolitan." The answer is that with the latter he gets a yearly salary of \$17,500. Famed was the late Jones of the "Daily Times" and John W. Pritchard of the "Christian Nation." Hughes edited "Guide to Holiness;" David Williams "The Iron Age," also "Metal Worker;" F. J. and I. Davis "Knights of Pythias Reporter;" A. M. Howell "The Philanthropist;" Phillips, with Hunt, "Sunday School Advocate;" Jones Publishing Company, "Bankers and Merchants' Journal." In Brooklyn, E. H. Bowen, the "Island Record;" Alexander Lewis and E. Humphries "Record and Messenger." A son of Ap P. A. Mon is con-

nected with "Scribner's Magazine." Fred Evans, Jr., son of Rev. F. Evans, D. D., served on the "New York Tribune" staff for several years, and later edited the "Newark Daily Advertiser." He is now private secretary of Vice President Hobart. The enterprising J. M. Jones started "Y Drych" in this city in 1851.

The widely known bard of Gelligaer, the erudite Welshman Aneurin Jones, Esq., has for years held the responsible position of Superintendent of New York Public Parks. The famous Commisioner, S. H. Wales and others have given him high encomiums. As artificer and architect Mr. Jones has an excellent reputation.

The moral factors, in such a city, are of great significance. As early as 1795, Wales gave to New York Rev. John Williams, for many years pastor of the Baptist Church. At first he preached Welsh, but later, for 27 years, he adorned the Oliver Street pulpit. This man of Garn Dolbenmaen was the father of the greater man, Dr. William R. Williams, born in this city, and for forty years pastor of Amity Street Church. His power and influence in the city proved a benediction of incalculable value. Again and again did he refuse to accept a professorship, so learned and capable was he; but his delight was to "preach the word." A high culture with a low voice, unfitted him for preaching to the masses, but he molded men who became sources of great power, and his sons have "come to

honor," one a Christian lawyer, another a worthy pastor. Often has the regret been expressed that he gave so little, comparatively, to the press. His writings have stood in the foremost rank for literary merit and moral worth.

In 1806 Rev. John Stevens from South Wales, preached Welsh here, and Joseph W. Griffiths is credited with having started a Sabbath School here as early as 1791. It was gathered in a room at No. 88 Division Street.

Of the able Welsh ministers who have, from time to time, served the Welsh churches here very much might be written. Special mention should be made of Rev. W. Rowlands, D. D., who in 1838 established the useful monthly called "Y Cyfaill." He was, indeed, a master of assemblies, as the Welsh volume of "Lectures on the Prodigal Son" most clearly proves. This work was issued in 1860.

Other famous preachers were here in years less remote. The popular Dr. Fred Evans, the able Philip L. Davies, purely Welsh. In Brooklyn there was the marvellous and the princely H. Ward Beecher. It may surprise some of our readers to learn that the renowned Dr. Theodore L. Cuyler claims that his "ancestors on both sides the house were Welsh to the backbone." Rev. Dr. Parker Morgan is said to be of the Roger Williams stock. What wonders have been wrought by his agency in the Church of the Heavenly

Rest. He holds annually a Welsh service here in the interest of the New York St. David's Society. Such are his business gifts that he has been offered a salary of \$6,000 to become a Bank President. The lamented Rev. John Evans was pastor of Herkimer Street Church, Brooklyn, ere he took up with the Welsh Church in New York. Since 1888 Rev. John Elwy Lloyd has acceptably served the Reformed Church on Twelfth Street, Brooklyn.

Among the noble Welshmen in the Empire City was the esteemed contractor, Lewis H. Williams, deceased. He was a son-in-law of the excellent Deacon Jones. The spring in which he died, at the early age of forty-two, his contracts amounted to over one million dollars. He employed about two hundred men; with him they were "workmen," not mere "hands." A grand moral factor was this son of Gwalia. It was no uncommon thing for him to seize an occasion, while directing his business, for a few minutes personal religious conversation with these workmen; many of them had been led to a Christian faith by this interest in their well-being.

Another man of note, more recently removed, was Robert Lewis, a ruling elder of the Welsh Presbyterian Church. He was Director of the "American Bible Society," he was a member of the "Society for the Suppression of Vice," and of the "New York Museum of Art," and of the "Evangelical Alliance;"

of the St. David's Society, and of the Presbyterian Council. His life was a success, his example a benediction.

b. Philadelphia. Here the Welsh are held in high esteem, and hither have they gathered age after age. In mercantile calling and business circles, Welsh names are found by hundreds upon hundreds; over one hundred Joneses, and nearly an equal number of Williamses and Davises. The Robertses and Morrisses and Thomases run up into the scores. Lovers of Welsh literature and song delight to meet in the Lewar's Hall, Ninth and Spring Garden. In 1871, Iorthryn Gwynedd claimed for this city hundreds if not thousands of Welshmen and descendants thereof. This is more true to-day than ever before.

James Jones Levick, M. D., in a meeting of the Welsh Society, some years ago, said, "No nationality has so stamped its impress on the character of Philadelphia."

In the "eighties" the then acting President Cleveland spoke at a banquet given by the learned societies of Philadelphia. There were present a large number of distinguishing men bearing Welsh names. Among other things the President said, "The people of Philadelphia should, of all our citizens, be the most imbued with the sentiments of the broadest patriotism, because they are brought nearest to the events and scenes which mark the birth of American institutions."

He also remarked, "The colossal William Penn's statue in bronze, which is to crown the tower of the public buildings on Broad Street, forms a fitting tribute to the estimable services and advanced principles of that Welshman."

We have called attention to many Welshmen and their work in this city. In the first assembly held here Dr. Thomas Wynn was elected Speaker. Dr. Edward Jones was another physician of early times, famous as a leading politician. The late Hon. Eli K. Price was one of Philadelphia's wisest counsellors; and Dr. Geo. Smith, who wrote the able "History of Delaware County," was a descendant of Henry Ap Lewis. Howard Ap Jenkin has written the "History of Gwynedd."

For many years Dr. Thomas Hugh Walter had been recognized as a fine mathematician and architect; his design, for the famous Girard College, was adopted in 1833. He planned this magnificent structure from the beginning to the completion thereof in 1847. It took fourteen years in building, and had accommodations for about one thousand boys. In 1851, Dr. Walter was appointed by President Filmore, as architect for an important extension of the United States Capitol at Washington; he planned and executed the iron dome, which crowns the building. His genius is immortalized in the extension of the General Post Office also, and the new Treasury Buildings; and moreover, in the

Marine Barracks of Brooklyn and Pensacola, and the Government Hospital for the Insane. In 1860 he delivered a course of lectures on "Architecture," for the Columbian College in Washington. He once held a professorship in Franklin Insititute, and was a member of that institution for full half a century. His genius and learning were consecrated and Christian.

A great-grandson of Edward Edwards, who came hither with William Penn, E. B. Edwards, Esq., was, in 1859, elected Treasurer of Girard College R. R. Co. The year following he was chosen President, continuing in that office for over thirty years.

In 1881, Mr. Gwilym Geo. Davis, M. D., a grandson of Rev. D. Davis, Castell Howell, was resident physician at the Pennsylvania Hospital; later he became fellow and member of the "College of Physicians." The Doctor is in "The American Medical Association" and other organizations of his profession.

The renown of the late President of the P. R. R. is proverbial. Hon. T. L. James' encomium in the "Cosmopolitan" article was not overdrawn. Of Mr. Roberts it was stated in the Philadelphia "Press" that he stood "As a railroad manager and President without a superior in this country." We have already stated his Welsh descent.

Among "the honored dead" of late years are these: Hon. H. Gates Jones and Rev. B. Griffith, D. D. Senator Jones had served three terms in Harrisburg.

He was a princely man, an active Christian, a philanthropist, and a St. David's President of pronounced thoroughness. He was a lawyer of great repute, and also an author and historian of note. Of the great Dr. Griffith a suitable memoir has been issued by the "Baptist Publication Society," of which he had been so long the able Secretary. We refer our readers to that work, for the record of this wonderful man of Welsh descent. Dr. A. J. Rowlands is the successor of Dr. Griffith, and he too is of the nationality of which we write. There are few names in Pennsylvania more highly revered than that of Dr. W. Shadrach, who died in September, 1890, "full of years, of labor, of honor." He was a native of South Wales, and came hither when a lad of 15 only. He was a devoted friend of ministerial education.

The third rolling and nail-mill in Manayunk, Philadelphia, was erected by Mark Edwards in 1819. Six years later Geo. Lewis in partnership with R. Leonard built the Dowlais Works in Kensington. This city, so famous in early times, has well retained the reputation to which Oliver Evans, and others, gave so good a start. The Port Richmond Iron Works owned by J. P. Morris, Town & Co., in 1864, employed four hundred hands, and had about half a million dollars in invested capital. Dr. Bishop observes that the monuments of this firm's engineering skill are "found in all parts of the country." At this Port Richmond Iron

Works of J. P. Morris & Co., were constructed the large engines of the United States Mint* in this city, and the powerful pumping engine at the Schuylkill Water Works.

Mr. F. R. Phillips of 200 Walnut Place, Philadelphia, is the honored recipient of a Government contract to furnish the mints of the United States with mills for rolling silver strips for stamping into coins. The authorities in placing this contract compliment Mr. Phillips by stating, "The Lart mill was the finest they ever got, and pronounce it absolutely perfect." Previous to this, the great Krupp of Germany was the only party who succeeded "in supplying our Government, with satisfaction."

For eleven years Rev. B. D. Thomas, D. D., now of Toronto, Canada, ministered to the Fifth Church; for seven years Dr. F. Evans was pastor of Tenth Church; for more than a score of years has Dr. G. Evans Rees wrought with and for the Tabernacle Baptist Church. These three were brought up in Wales. Rev. W. H. Roberts, D. D., LL.D., has done a great work in the Presbyterian denomination here. We make reference elsewhere to the Doctor's excellent service in Lane Seminary. Another Presbyterian Welshman, Rev. R. T. Jones, D. D., of the Susquehanna Avenue Church, has been a remarkably successful factor in Philadel-

* A trusted man of Welsh blood has served the Republic in this U. S. Mint for fully fifty years. He is a relative of Dr. A. J. Rowlands; his name is Albert Rowlands.

phia. To his credit be it recorded that from the mines he was called to the ministry of the word.

“Moral” factors have been famous here, and that among various denominations. Here met the first American Presbytery, even earlier than the Baptist Association; “the mother Presbytery” was formed in 1705. The newly published volume from the pen of Rev. G. P. Hayes, D. D., LL.D., has an interesting item in the line of our present investigation. In 1713, this Presbytery received a letter from Rev. Thomas Reynolds, promising thirty pounds to aid and support needy ministers, thus commencing a Home Missionary Society. Of the six who met in the First Presbytery, three were men of Welsh name, Jones, Powell, Morgan. It was fitting, that in this home of the mother should be gathered the joint-Presbyterian Assembly, in 1870. On the joint-committee for preparation was the Rev. Z. M. Humphreys, D. D. If the name of Rev. Absalom Peters, D. D., was prominent in the “Disruption,” that of Rev. William Adams, D. D., LL.D., was yet more prominent in the “Re-union.” It is the fashion of this nationality to be true to conviction, and determined in their advocacy of what they believe to be the right. Most grandly did Dr. Adams stand by the re-union movement; advocating it in the never-to-be-forgotten speech, before the Assembly of 1869. To the Synod came a message from the Welsh Calvinistic Association, then in session at Newark, O.,

congratulating it on the possible re-union of the body. This was signed by the Moderator, E. P. Evans, and the Secretary, Daniel Harris.

The first Methodist Conference ever assembled in this country met here July, 1773. Of the men of Welsh name eminent in Methodism are Amos Phillips, the patron and friend of the M. E. "Home for the Aged," and Rev. Samuel Thomas, who whilst Presiding Elder of the South Philadelphia District, moved in securing the new edifice of "The Tract Society and Book Concern" on Arch Street, a needed and valuable movement.

c. Cincinnati. "The Queen City," in 1795, was but a village of log cabins. Ezekiel Hughes, writing in 1796, thus describes it: "Fort Washington, now Cincinnati, may be as large as Machynlleth," a town in Wales of about eight hundred inhabitants. This Welshman purchased upwards of 1,000 acres of choice lands, in the vicinity of Cleves. Hughes built here a log cabin, and cleared a patch for a garden. His nearest neighbor on the one side was two miles, and on the other side five miles distant. There were hereabout no religious services in that day. Columbia was in 1803 about six miles from Cincinnati, now it is within the city limits. It is famed for having organized the first church, of any denomination, in Ohio; and that was formed in 1790, at the house of Benjamin Davis. Rev. Wm. Jones was pastor of a Baptist Church here in

1805. When Dr. Chidlaw's father-in-law, E. Hughes, first visited the place, it was a rude Indian village. Paddy's Run, Butler County, was, early as 1796, or 1798, inhabited by the following Welshmen: Ezekiel Hughes, Edward Bebb, David Francis, Morgan Gwilym and William Gwilym,* John Vaughan and Morris Jones. These were immigrants from North and South Wales. They were miles away from each other, but met at stated times for religious service. It was not until 1817, when Rev. Reese Lloyd came hither from Ebensburg, Pa., that Welsh was preached and a log chapel was put up, about the centre of the settlement. Mr. Lloyd was a Congregationalist. A few years later, Rev. Thomas Thomas of London settled in the neighborhood. In 1818 there were additional immigrations from Wales to this place. A brick church was built in 1824, in which Mr. Thomas spoke in English, and Mr. Lloyd in Welsh.

Turning to business circles, we might refer to such men as William Powell, of brass foundry fame; C. D. Evans of the Mantel and Grate Company, employing fifty or more men; Geo. E. Stevens, the great publishing house on West Fourth Street; A. C. Richards, now "the pioneer of the furnishing business" of Cincinnati;

* Of this person it is stated that he purchased land—Congress land, as early as 1802, and began the first Welsh settlement west of the Alleghenies. Here was a teacher, of note in those times, named Evan Davies. In 1827 a Sabbath School was commenced and became a great blessing to this community. About 1810 David Jones, who came from Wales to Liverpool, and thence, with Mr. E. Hughes on his return in 1803, to this country, left Ohio and went forth to preach as an Evangelist in Kentucky, Virginia and Pennsylvania.

and Charles W. Rowland, an extensive manufacturer, and an influential member of the M. E. Church.

The great and prosperous city on the north side of the Ohio River, and her sister city on the south side, Covington, Ky., are now linked together by a grand bridge. For half a century or more, Welshmen had been attracted by the iron industries of these cities.

Jesse L. Williams, a native of North Carolina, came with his parents to this city. At 17 he joined a party surveying on the proposed Miami and Erie Canal; he became assistant engineer, and, in 1832, the chief engineer of the Wabash and Erie Canal. Later he was engineering railroad works. In 1864-9 he was government inspector of the Union Pacific R. R. construction, and in 1871-2 chief engineer of the Cincinnati, Richmond and Fort Wayne R. R.

David Paul Davies, born here in 1859, of Welsh parentage, was appointed to the service of the railway mail. When but twenty-two years of age, he was made Superintendent at Cincinnati, and in July, 1884, made Chief Clerk. He ranked next to Superintendent of the Division of the Railway Mail Service, which comprises the States of Ohio, Indiana, Kentucky and Tennessee, and has under him a force of nine hundred clerks. Mr. Davies is a member of the Welsh Calvinistic Methodist Church, and has been so since he was twelve years of age. Senator Stanley Matthews secured

for him this high position, which Mr. Davies has so well filled.

Mr. Samuel Williams, a Pennsylvanian, has lived in Cincinnati for over thirty years. In his calling as Surveyor General of the Southwest, he has well served his country. The Government surveys in Ohio, in Indiana, in Michigan, in Wisconsin, and in Iowa, were planned and conducted by Mr. Williams. He was a devout Christian, and a man of great literary attainments withal, and wielded a powerful pen.

In various callings, and in sundry positions of trust, may be seen these Welshmen.

A Vale of Neath, South Wales man is now the sole proprietor of the fine rope and twine plant, formerly operated by Dreman & Bowen. Mr. B. has been for years the leader of the Cincinnati Welsh Choral Society.

Mr. Walter Phillips is president of the Eagle Lithographing Co. here. As stair-builders Evans & Co. have been doing a flourishing business. We might name other men of note.

Last July, at the National Convention of the Retail Furniture Dealers of America, held in this city, Hon. David Davis made a speech on "Ancient and modern furniture," which was published, with a portrait of the speaker, in the periodical known as the "Furniture Worker."

The Hughes' High School, on Fifth Street, owes its

name to Thos. Hughes, who by his last will, dated December, 1826, left his property for this purpose. It is a part of the public school system of the city. It was not built until 1853. It cost \$23,375; hundreds of pupils attend at one time. In 1875, they numbered 444.

In 1838, Hon. Geo. F. Davis, a native of Brighton, Mass., whose father was instrumental in forming the First Baptist Church in Quincy, Illinois, came to Cincinnati. He served as President of the First Board of Aldermen in this city, and has been several times President of its Chamber of Commerce. Often has he represented the city on important public occasions. He has presided at Sunday School Conventions, and has served on various official boards. He was one of the projectors and patrons of the "Mount Auburn Institute" for young ladies, and has been a most valued trustee of Denison University. His five sons are located in this city, and are important factors in civil, political and moral lines.

Dr. John Davis, a native of New London, O., whose parents came from Wales, studied in Woodward College in this city, and again in the Ohio Medical College. In 1852 he was instrumental in founding the Miami Medical College at Cincinnati, in which he was for many years Professor, and of which he was until his death a Trustee. For about thirty years, the Doctor was on the Cincinnati Hospital staff, and for two years during the war he was medical officer in charge

of the Government Marine Hospital in this city. On the Board of the University of Cincinnati, the City Board of Education, and the State Board of Charities he has well served. He was President of the City Law and Order League, and materially aided sobriety and morality. In 1881 he was chosen President of the Union Central Life Insurance Association, of which he was an organizer, and a medical director. He died in January, 1890; few men were in higher esteem in this city. As a Christian he brought honor to the M. E. Church, of which he was a member.

In 1888, being the Centennial of the Queen City, the Welsh utilized the opportunity for forming a society known as the "Cambro-American Society of Cincinnati." Attorney W. H. Jones was its first president; Henry Price and James Hughes, David Davis, and Professor David Davis were pledged patrons. The venerable Chidlaw was present, and spoke. Edward Edwards was chosen Recording Secretary; C. H. Williams, Financial Secretary; and Robert Roberts, Treasurer. The society meets semi-monthly and some of the most prominent Welsh Americans in the city are leading spirits therein. It has done much to befriend the friendless, and to aid the needy. An able musician, and fine tenor, Professor David Davis, was Director of the Cincinnati Welsh Choral Society.

Of the renowned firm in the legal profession, Stover & Gwynne, it is affirmed that they are "two of the

most honorable and able lawyers in Ohio." Mr. Hugh Pugh is also famous in this profession. Nor should we fail to refer to other three, if no more: W. H. Jones, D. Humphreys and D. Davies. Of medical men, as "factors" in Cincinnati, there are several; but their names are not at hand.

In journalism we might name the following: For years Rev. Ezra Owens was editor of the "Messenger," since merged in the Ohio Baptist State paper, the "Journal and Messenger." The very renowned writer, novelist, W. Dean Howells, a native of Ohio, was first a printer with his father here, and became editor of "The Cincinnati Gazette," and of "The Ohio State Journal." In later years he edited "The Atlantic Monthly;" then on the staff of "Harper's Magazine" he won great renown.

Here is the seat of the renowned institution called Lane Seminary. As early as 1830, Dr. Lyman Beecher, of Welsh blood, was called from Boston to take a Professorship here. In 1832 he was installed pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church. Welshmen have done good service in and through this Theological School. Thomas E. Thomas, D. D., was Professor of New Testament Literature, from 1871 until his death in 1875 and Z. M. Humphrey, D. D., was Professor of Church History from 1875 until death removed him in 1881. In 1886 the Rev. William H. Roberts, D. D., LL.D., was here, called from Prince-

ton. He was a son of the famous Dr. William Roberts, New York City, and a native of Wales. Having wrought in this institution faithfully and for many years, he removed to Philadelphia. See our notice of factors in that city.

Cincinnati had a grand accession to its Welsh citizens and factors when the late Rev. Ll. J. Evans, D. D., LL.D., settled there. He came in 1857, and was there about thirty-five years. April, 1893, the Welsh people held a farewell meeting to express their regret at the Doctor's decision to accept the position offered him in Bala College, North Wales. For years his scholarly and Christian worth had been appreciated in the city and the Seminary. Again, the Rev. Edward Dafydd Morris, D. D., LL.D., who, half a century since was in the Congregational Welsh Sabbath School in Utica, New York, has occupied the chair of Church History in Lane Seminary. Dr. Morris has written several good books, and the eulogy he pronounced on Dr. Evans was exceeding fine. Dr. Morris served as President of Lane Seminary for thirty years; he recently retired.

Among the "moral" factors here, were not a few Welshmen and men of Welsh descent. Dr. A. J. Rowland, a native of Montgomery County, Pa., was pastor of the Mount Auburn Church and President of the "Institute," a seminary of high grade for women. The Doctor received his D. D. from his Alma Mater,

Bucknell University, Pa. He studied theology at Rochester, N. Y.

Here the four Welsh denominations have exercised a vigorous and healthful moral influence. Of the Harrison Street Baptist Church, the essayist was pastor in "the fifties." He was succeeded by pastors J. Edred Jones and James Davies. Rev. J. T. Morgan (Thalamus) was ordained here in 1867. We recall many a season of profitable fellowship and co-operation in Christian work, with Reverends Powell and Davies and Ellis. The name of the Rev. Edward Jones has long continued beautiful and fragrant here. In 1889 Rev. J. H. Griffiths came here from Wales to take charge of the strong M. C. Church on College Street. Rev. D. Jones, D. D., was pastor of the Congregational Church, to which the well known "Edwards, Pittsburg," had formerly ministered.

d. The "Garden City," now known as the "World's Fair City," affords a somewhat remarkable record of Welshmen as factors. We note but a few of these. In the War of 1812, Fort Dearborn surrendered, and eighteen years later the town was laid out, which has developed into one of the foremost of American cities. In 1817, Evansville was laid out by Robert M. Evans, a year before Illinois became a State.

In 1839, the family of Jos. Lewis came from Swansea, South Wales, and visited the then bustling town at the southern extremity of Lake Michigan, called

"Chicago." This family settled in West Northfield, Cook County, Illinois, where was born the famous Captain E. R. Lewis, a noble soldier in our Civil War, and still President of the "Chicago Union Veteran Club," whose membership exceeds two thousand men. He was the organizer and President of the American Bohemian Singing Associations. The Captain is a man of honor, scholarly, and of a spotless character. His services in the Eighth Illinois Cavalry during the Wilderness conflict with the foe cost him, sadly broken down health, for a season. Recovering from this, he joined the 51st Illinois Volunteers. Thrice was he wounded. He has taken a very deep interest in Bohemian Americans, and is held in deserved esteem.

According to Dr. Harris' estimate, there are more Welsh people in Chicago, than in the whole of the Empire State. The "Drych" recently estimated them at twelve thousand, possible one-fourth of these were born in Wales. Men of this nationality have been found in important positions as business men, and as educators, e. g., W. H. Jones, a native of Llanllyfni, North Wales.

Dr. N. S. Davis has been for ten years editor of the "Chicago Medical Journal." In 1880, he was Professor of the principles and practice of medicine in the Chicago Medical College. His Clinical lectures have been published, in several volumes; and his work on "The History of Medical Education" is highly es-

teemed. He has also published a work on agriculture. The Doctor is an earnest member of the M. E. Church. Hon. John Evans, once Governor of Colorado, is another Methodist famous in his relation to the Medical College of this Empire City of the West. He took part in the founding of the "Northwestern University" located in a place named after him, Evanston, Cook County, a suburb of Chicago.

Dr. Arthur Edwards was for many years editor of the "Northwestern and Christian Advocate," and the Rev. W. M. Lawrence, D. D., has been a felt power. Hon. R. S. Thomas was chosen President of the Board of Management, when the Chicago Baptist Union Theological Seminary was started in 1863. Rev. T. J. Morgan was, in 1874, induced to leave his position as President of the State Normal School of Nebraska, and accept the chair of Homiletics here. In 1879 he was transferred to the chair of Church History, two years after the removal of the Seminary to Morgan Park.

Many missed and mourned the able Dr. William C. Richards; for sixteen years had he been a choice flower in this "Garden City." Professor Richards was widely known, as editor, author, lecturer and instructor; full well did he serve his generation ere he fell asleep. In the Episcopal Church, the editor of "Illustrated Church Bells," Rev. T. C. Thomas, is a clergyman of note. Still more so is the Rev. John Wynne Jones, a

popular preacher, and a thorough Welshman. He loveth our nation none the less, for that he officiates in a Cathedral. This gentleman undertook the task of placing a monument to the memory of the renowned Goronwy Owen in this Cathedral. Dr. Z. M. Humphrey was pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of this city for about nine years, 1859-68; when the General Assembly met here in 1871, he sat as Moderator. The Third Baptist Church had for six years the Rev. Jesse B. Thomas for their pastor, and again F. M. Ellis. Of University Place the Rev. A. Owen was pastor. There are, at this time, men of Welsh name in the Baptist ministry here; at the Olivet Church Rev. J. F. Thomas; at the Second Church, Rev. W. M. Lawrence, D. D.; at La Salle Avenue, Rev. H. O. Rowlands, D. D.

In the spring of 1839 Thomas E. Lewis, later known as a successful land agent, came to Brookville, Cook Co., Ill. He was a native of Glamorganshire, South Wales. This gentleman, now numbered with the dead, soon made for himself a great name, and widespread fame. In 1891 he built his fine and palacial residence at Wheaton. Mr. Lewis took interest, not alone in the sale of lands; he was a patron of higher education, and believed in mental culture. One of his daughters presides over Belle Plains' School. This lady superintended the Model School in the World's Fair exhibit. In the forties Mr. Lewis worked for S. Lloyd, who

owned the only lumber yard in Chicago at that time. Later on he possessed valuable lands, in Garden City and Hyde Park, and, for some time, had his home at Englewood.

There is in this city a flourishing Ivorite Society, with Griffith Jones as President. Chicago rejoices in masters of song, such as Profs. J. P. Jones, W. Richards, D. Prosser, W. Apmadoc, W. E. Powell, the eagle-like (Gwilym Eryri). Recently the revered pastor of Hebron W. C. M. Church resigned, having held his position, with credit to himself and his denomination, for seventeen years. In the other Welsh churches we have Revs. Ellis Roberts, Bismark Davies, O. F. Pugh and "Trogwy" Evans.* In the English pulpits, added to those already named, we find Revs. D. Ellis Evans, Congregational; G. W. James, Congregational; T. Corey Thomas, Episcopal; and Arthur L. Williams, Christ Church, and Jenkin Lloyd Jones, All Soul's Church. Chicago has the following on its editorial staff: "American Contractor," B. Edwards; "Chronicle," D. L. and L. L. Davis; "Fire and Hammer," W. T. Ellis; "Free Methodist," Rev. B. T. Roberts; "Home Visitor," B. D. Moody; "Journal of Mechanism," C. H. Jones; "Journal of American Medical Association," W. S. Davis; "Lumber Trade Journal," S. B. Morgan; Our Rest, and Signs of the Times," C. H.

*Rev. Evans is the author of a large and able Welsh work on "The Revelations of 'Revelation.'"

Jones; "Railway Conductor's Monthly," Wm. P. Daniels; "Western Printer," C. H. Jones. W. Morris is mining and consulting engineer, and the author of several recently published mining maps.

Prof. Ira M. Price of the "Chicago University" is a Welshman of note. To the "Biblical Literature" page of the B. Y. P. U. organ he is a regular weekly contributor. This paper has the able President of the great organization, Rev. E. E. Chivers, D. D., for editor, and "The Union" has a larger circulation than any Baptist paper in the whole world. Mr. Chivers is a Glamorganshire man, educated first at Pontypool College, and afterwards at Regent's Park College, London. For years he served on the Trustee Board of Colgate University, Hamilton, N. Y. When the B. Y. P. U. held its rally, 10,000 strong, in Buffalo, N. Y., we wonder not that so many good words were spoken concerning the President, for during many years he had served most acceptably one of the churches of that city.

To Chicago were given the closing years of the grand and beautiful life of Rev. L. Meredith (Lewis Glyn Dyfi), who so adorned the pulpit of the Welsh Wesleyan Church. His strength of intellect was too much for his feeble body, and in 1891 this poet-preacher passed into the better life.*

*The author placed in the hands of Mr. Meredith a Welsh essay on "Cyfalaf a Llafur," i. e. "Capital and Labor." We felt not a little proud of being pronounced victor over ten fellow-competitors, and that the adjudicator was none other than "Lewis Glyn Dyfi."

From the Baptist ministry of this city, but since the World's Fair, Rev. D. T. Phillips was appointed to the Consulate of Cardiff, South Wales.

Where there are so many thousands of Welsh people there is opportunity for assisting those in need of aid. E. L. Roberts, Esq., is an efficient member of the Philanthropic (Elusengar) Society of Chicago, and prominent in religious as well as social matters. Last year this organization held its 45th Anniversary. Hon. Rich. P. Evans presiding. Its treasury had a surplus of \$833.39.

The "Cymrodorion Cenedlaethol" Society, thus defines its object: "To promote the study of Welsh literature, music and art, and to encourage Celtic fellowship and scholarship." In its membership of about one hundred, were found influential and enthusiastic Welsh Americans. This organization must have in it men of nerve, and of resources, or they would never have assumed so gigantic an undertaking as this Eisteddfod. The President of the Board of Directors is Honorable Samuel Job; the First Vice President, R. Jones, Esq.; the Second Vice President, W. H. Phillips, Esq.; with D. V. Samuel, Attorney; Prof. William Apmadoc, General Secretary; D. C. Harris, Financial Secretary; and Evan Lloyd, Esq., Treasurer. Evan G. Lloyd was Recording Secretary, and E. Thomas, Secretary for Great Britain. This Eisteddfod will be among the most remarkable in the annals of a venerable and renowned institution. Its

President, Hon. S. Job, is a thorough Welshman, the General Superintendent of Pullman Iron and Steel Works.

We place on record certain facts concerning factors in the World's Fair Eisteddfod, gathered from the "Souvenir Programme," 1893. Several committees were chosen, of which we name the chairmen. On Prose, Rev. W. C. Roberts, D. D., LL.D.; on Poetry, John P. Jones; on Art, W. Wynne Jones; on Finance, R. W. Owen. There were also committees on printing, on donations, on transportation, on public comfort. With their President, Mrs. D. R. Jones, certain ladies wrought wisely and well. The renowned "Three E.'s"—Rev. F. Evans, D. D., Rev. T. C. Edwards, D. D., and Hon. H. M. Edwards—were the appointed Conductors.* These four were adjudicators of music, Professors Tomlins and Courtney, Doctors Mason and Gower. The Chief Chaired Bard of Wales, Rev. R. Williams (Hwfa Mon) was special delegate of the Bardic Circle of Great Britain, and Chairman of the Board of Adjudicators on Poetry. Of the Board of Directors, S. Job was President; with Lewis, and Powell and Jones as Vice Presidents. Of Executive Officers, W. Apmadoc was General Secretary and prime mover in this memorable Eisteddfod. The famed harpist to her Majesty Queen Victoria, John

*These gentlemen were known to possess a happy and uncommon combination of talent, not only as conductors, but as adjudicators. At different times and places, and on separate themes the author of this essay has passed under their adjudications; and from each of these has he received the appointed prizes.

Thomas (Pencerdd Gwalia), was present, and in the second day's concert, September 6th, his great dramatic cantata "Llewelyn," was performed. The prizes offered and pledged to worthy contestants aggregated fully \$12,000. Of this amount a large proportion was donated by patrons of the enterprise. Surely this was what Matthew Arnold called the Welsh Eisteddfod "A kind of Olympic meeting."

The sessions continued for four entire days, growing in interest each succeeding day. One of the untiring workers, Mr. John Edwards, was given a "Testimonial Reception" at the Clifton House, Chicago. He was chairman of the committee on public comfort.

Of the number of Honorables of this nationality, existing at this time, some idea may be gained from the printed list of honorary members of the "National Cymrodorion Society" in Chicago, even twenty-five in all. One of these, Hon. David Richards of Knoxville, Tenn., from the time we knew him at Danville, Pa., over forty years ago, has climbed upward with steady step, and *excelsior* is scarcely possible for him.

Col. or Hon. George R. Davis was General Manager of the World's Fair. He acted as Master of Ceremonies last October at the opening of the Columbian Exhibition; Gen. M. A. Miles was Grand Marshall Major; and Dr. P. D. Morgan, Captain of Troop A, New York Military. As State Commissioners of this great enterprise, there are fifteen or more of Welsh name.

APPENDICES.

App. A. Welshmen and Welsh Names.

It would be impossible to trace the Welsh line, otherwise than by following Welsh names. Some names are more easily traced than others; for example, Bowen (ab Owain) and Price (ap Rhys), and Bevan (ab Evan), and Powell (ap Howell), and Parry (ap Harri), and Pritchard (ap Ritsiart). These have no terminal s, for son, as in Williams, Edwards, etc., the ab or ap here answering to the s. These are distinctively Welsh; even as the Mc's are Scottish, and the O's descendants of Irishmen.

Of names purely Welsh, Evan or Ieuan, the Welsh for Young; Owen is of a fair one, or O-wain from a sheath; Mered-ydd means a stupid one. Morris is from Morus, or Mor-ydd, and means a seaman. Over three centuries B. C., a Welsh prince bore the name of Morydd or Morris ab Danws. One of the most renowned of the old Welsh bards was Lewis Morris, Esq. The Morrisons are largely of this nationality. Lloyd, that is Llwyd, is a purely Welsh name, and

means Blessed; see the old Welsh poets, who speak of the Blessed God, "y Duw Llwyd;" "The Blessed Mary" is "Y Fari Lwyd." Griff is an old word for "lord," hence Griffydd a lordly one. Another Welsh synonymous with "lord" is Gwaladr, hence Cadwaladr lord of the battle.

Some names were introduced, probably, in the time of the Roman invasion, e. g., the name Ferris or Ferris derived from iron. An intimate friend volunteered the information that his ancestors, of this name, came from Wales, and that their "family tree" had its root in the Principality. The Welsh word for extreme cold is *ffer*, and the name may be derived from that word.

The other day one Bellis insisted that his name was not from the Latin word for war, but was formed after the analogy of Bowen and Bevan, and was ab Ellis, equal to Elias; the name of its renowned Welsh preacher, Rev. John Elias. Miles may, or may not, be the Latin mil-es, a soldier.

Welsh people here, as in Wales, have clung to a few names with surprising tenacity, as e. g., Philip Thomas, and Thomas Philip, and Thomas Thomas, and Philip Philips, David Jones and John Davis, and David Davis, and John Jones; Matthew James and James Matthews, and Matthew Matthews, and James James. These it will be seen are of scriptural origin. Then there are purely Welsh names, Evan Morris, and

Morris Evans, and Morris Morris, and Evan Evans; Owen Meredith, and Meredith Owen, and Meredith Meredith, and Owen Owens, and so on, *ad infinitum*.

In the "Mirror" (Drych) were given 90 names, copied from the mailing list, not one of which would suggest a Welsh origin; and yet, these were all, presumably, of this nationality. The editor observed that this list might have been enlarged. We know of about 40 more equally foreign names, held by Welshmen of our own acquaintance. As to the names given in this essay as really Welsh, we have borne in mind these two facts: First, that this people went over to England in large numbers and at various times, and came thence to settle in this country. Second, that Welshmen have not always been careful to preserve the record of their nationality. Unlike the late Hon. H. G. Jones, of Philadelphia, and Dr. J. J. Levick, some lack all pride of ancestry, and feel no desire to trace their Welsh lineage.

Hon. T. L. James well observes in his "Cosmopolitan" article: "The Welsh have commingled so much with the American people, that it is very difficult to obtain information with regard to them." This fact makes it all the more needful that such a subject as the one now in hand should have the more diligent study, especially by Welshmen. They are naturally the custodians and advocates of such historic lore.

App. B. Ancient *Leges Walaciae*.

The late Judge Powell published in 1882 his elaborate "History of the Ancient Britons and Their Descendants." The following quotations are made from Book 1st, Chapter 4 of that work: "It is astonishing to what degree of minuteness and refinement the laws for regulating the Government, and the administration of justice were carried in the Triads. * * * It appears from an examination of the Triads, that the limits of the Government, and the rights and liberties of the people were fixed and established by general maxims and principles as constituted law; so that, not only were the rulers constrained by them, but even the general assembly itself was controlled by its restrictions in favor of freedom, and to secure to every person his life, limbs, property, and the pursuit of his lawful business, very much in the same way as is done by a bill of rights." Mr. Powell quotes from the third volume of Lord Chief Justice Coke's Report, that "The original laws of this land," Britain, "were composed of such elements as Brutus first selected from the ancient Greek and Trojan institutes." This reference to Brutus and Troy was made, because the Britons universally claimed that their institutions originated with Brutus, who brought them with him from Troy and Greece. The Law Triads, "Triads of the Law," and of the "Social State," were collected and formulated, is believed, by Dyfnwal Moelmud,

about three centuries before Christ. Two revisions are said to have been made, one by Brennus, the Blessed, Bran Fendigaid, the father of Caractacus; the other by Howell the Good—Howell Dda. Judge Powell writes, "We are surprised to find so many personal, civil and political rights so effectually secured, as inviolable rights, in exact conformity with the more advanced enactments for the protection of human happiness and freedom in our own day."

Referring to Wales, Ruskin writes thus, "My respect for its ancient and heroic nationality is, indeed, limitless."

App. C. Welsh Pleading.

When in 1815, a lengthy and heated discussion took place in the House of Representatives, touching the Government Public Buildings in Washington, a member from the South, the Honorable James Lewis, Jr., of Virginia, took a firm stand against the removal of the public offices, and said: "I hope the House will not concur in the amendment made by a committee of the whole. * * * We have not only the opinion of that illustrious man, Washington, as to the most proper sites for the public offices, but we have evidence that ought to satisfy the most incredulous, that he actually came upon the ground and marked the very spots upon which the buildings were to be placed.

* * * Sir, what that man has done, let no mortal attempt to undo! His ways are not to be mended by man. This House is not competent to do it. I consider the two public edifices the foundation stones of which our ever-to-be revered hero, statesman, and patriot laid, as permanently fixed by public faith. * *

* Do not by this act ruin thousands of honest, industrious mechanics, who have at very advanced prices purchased and improved lots near the present sites under an assurance and firm belief of their permanency. * * * It has been shown, I hope satisfactorily, that their appropriate place is near the President's house, and not the Capitol. The President must necessarily have considerable intercourse with the officers; but I am unable to see the necessity of any personal intercourse between the members of the Legislature and the officers." (For full report see "Debates of Thirteenth Congress.")

App. D. The Welsh in Coal Industry.

Coal operators in Pennsylvania: Ashland, Vaughan & Phillips; Brady, John Bowen; Bridgeport, T. and B. Thomas; Broad Mountain, J. H. Davis and J. R. Davis; Coal Valley, Thomas Jenkins & Bros.; Conner, Jacob Thomas; Dudley, R. H. Powell & Co.; Edwardsdale, Edwards & Co.; Elklick, Thomas Williams, also Thomas Reese; Frostburgh, C. R. B. Morris;

Hunlock, Hughes and Company; Hooversville, P. E. Phillips; Houtsdale, R. H. Powell & Company; Mansfield Valley, Jones & Scott; Mahanoy Plane, Lawrence & Brown; Minersville, J. A. Lawrence, also Jones Brothers; New Castle, Davis Brothers; Monongahela City, James Jones; Neshannock, Phillips Coal Company; New Bedford, Chas. Williams; Patterson's Mills, W. Evans; Penn's Run, W. A. Evans; Phillipsburg, Williams, Morris & Co.; Pottsville, Williams & Co., and another Scranton Company; Pittsburg, J. M. Jenkins & Company, also J. T. Jones, also S. Roberts & Company, also W. W. Williams & Company; Shoustown, Thomas Jones; Sugar Notch, A. J. Davis, also Roberts & Company; Sunnyside, Robert Jenkins; Swiers, J. H. Davis & Company; Ten Mile Bottom, Joseph Williams; Webster; Jones & Menk; Westmoreland County Colliery, Alfred H. Humphreys, W. C. Richards and Mr. Williams; Zollersville, Joseph Davis, also Davis & Son. Thus many independent collieries are owned by and operated by men of Welsh name, notwithstanding the large companies that monopolize the coal trade of Pennsylvania.

App. E. Postal Service Records.

The Post Offices of Pennsylvania, in as many as thirty-eight of the counties, bear names which remind us of persons and places that are Welsh. Some coun-

ties show several such post offices. In Montgomery County there are seventeen; several counties bear names thus significant and suggestive. In many of the older States, and in several of the newer States of the Republic, these Cymric foot-prints are traceable. We could make a truly remarkable show of such "footprints." It is not improbable that these places may have been named after others in this country, from which immigration had set out; but there was a reason for giving the name at first, from a person or place; and so there was a reason why some person or persons favored the transfer of the name. It is not too venturesome to assume that men of Welsh nationality were concerned in all this. We have found proof that Garfield came from Chester (Caer). He was a grand factor, and a worthy ancestor of the late martyr President. Is it surprising that New England should have five Chesters, and that the Postal Guide of the United States should have in all over thirty places of that name?

App. F. Certain Evanses.

There are certain Evanses which we feel compelled to notice here. Lately we saw a quarto volume of great interest. Charles W. Evans of Buffalo, N. Y., took pains to collect and publish the "Family History of the Evanses and Ellicotts" (i. e., Ellis or Elias). These

families were famous in milling and other operations, both in Maryland and in New York State. Hon. David E. Evans, in 1818, represented the Western District of the Empire State; in 1824 he was Director of Ontario Bank at Canandaigua; in 1826 he represented the 29th Congressional District, comprising Genesee County; in 1829 he was Director of the Bank of Genesee at Batavia, and of the United States Bank in Buffalo. Under his administration nearly one half of all the lands owned by the Company of Western New York were sold; Mr. Evans being agent for the Holland Land Company from 1827 to 1837. (History p. 237). In Buffalo the "Evans' Ship Canal" enterprise was perfected in the summer of 1833. His sons were agents on the commercial line of the Erie Canal from 1834 to 1852. Mr. Evans was sole owner of the "New Orleans" steamboat, and part owner of the "Wisconsin." His son, E. T. Evans, owned the "Evans' Line of Propellers," the first used on our lakes. The early proprietor, Lewis Evans, was born in Wales. The lamented Prof. Evan P. Evans, late of Cornell University, was a native of Wales. Graduating at Yale in 1851, he became a teacher there, whence he removed to teach at Marietta College, Ohio. In 1867 he came to Cornell, and was made Dean of the Mathematical College. His unfinished "History of Wales," whereon he bestowed so great labor, ought to be published, for the value of the matter it contains.

App. G. Our Portrait Gallery.

The faces of our "representative men" will be acceptable to our readers, and give additional interest to our book. Of each one of these, excepting "William Penn" of course, we would be glad to write more than our limits will allow. Most of these stand for much that is not noted here. Our purpose and plan may excuse, if it fails to atone for the meagre notices found here. Photos were placed at our disposal, and of them we have made such use as we thought fit. By the courtesy of our publisher three faces of the departed are secured. These represent men who cannot be forgotten. Dr. Davies, Jr., gave us his honored father's portrait. To each and all we tender hearty thanks.—The Author—"William Penn."

Hon. B. Hughes, Scranton, Pa., was born and brought up in Brynmawr, Breconshire, South Wales. He is a striking example of the self-made men, who are so great an honor to this land. His early advantages were few, but his application was untiring, his mental aptitude and good sense far more than common. Mr. Hughes arrived in America in 1848, settling first at Pottsville, then at Scranton, Pa. In 1855 he became foreman of the Diamond Mines of the D. L. & W. Co., and, ten years later, climbed to the position he still holds as General Inside Superintendent.

The Company has now about 7,000 men and boys in their employ.

Returning from his European trip in the fall of 1888 an address of welcome was made, in which was set forth the progress he had made, and the high regard in which he was held. Reference was had to "the friendly relations and good feelings which have continued between the Company and its employees." It was stated that this was "largely due to Mr. Hughes' good judgment and skillful management." The mining population of this city "enjoy a higher status socially, financially and morally" than is common to this class of citizens, and to Mr. Hughes and his late assistant, T. W. Davies, and Hon. Gwilym M. Williams, with some others, is attributed this pre-eminence. This place has been called the Welsh Athens. Its Philosophical Society, its fine Public Library, and other advantages owe much to Mr. Hughes, to Hon. Judge Edwards, and their fellow-laborers in the mental and moral elevation of the working classes. Mr. Hughes has been for many years an active and foremost member, officer and Sunday School worker in the Welsh Baptist Church. For eight years he was acting President of the Order of "Gwir Iforiaid." He is President and Director of the flourishing West Side Bank; also President of the Schuylkill Anthracite Royalty Company, and an associate of the American Institute of Mining Engineers. In 1892 he was chosen

as Congressional District Delegate to the Republican Convention at Minneapolis, and voted for President B. Harrison's renomination. See Dedication.

The portraits of the adjudicators of this essay find a fitting place here, and they have kindly allowed us to adorn our volume with the same.

As to Rev. W. C. Roberts, D. D., LL.D., the Cymrodorion Society were fully aware of his ripe scholarship and his Cymric heart. For years he had been identified with Lake Forest University, and proved his tact and ability in the management of that institution. It is his glory and crown. The trustees were pledged to the raising of one million dollars within five years, that was the condition on which the Doctor consented to assume the Presidency in 1886. Rarely have efforts made, met with no signal success, and rarely has any one man made so great a scheme fully satisfy both patrons and friends. Of Mr. Roberts' work as Secretary of the Presbyterian Home Missionary Society we need not write, sufficient is it to know that the qualities of the man ensured good service. The Doctor is now President of Centre College, Boyle County, Kentucky, and his past successes are ample guarantee for the kind of work he will accomplish here. This seat of higher learning dates back to 1819. It is the most venerable institution in the south-west, and from it have graduated over 2,000 students. These became a blessing to our country in varied and valuable services.



MORGAN B. WILLIAMS.

Dr. Roberts was born in South Wales, September, 1832. As a linguist he has been classed with Dr. J. Rhys of Oxford University fame. As a thoughtful theologian and conscientious educator he has been named with the late lamented Dr. Llewelyn Ioan Evans of Lane Seminary, Cincinnati, Ohio. He is highly esteemed in every sphere he is called to occupy.

Hon. T. L. James had made for himself a good degree, and the Eisteddfod Committee were doubtless persuaded that the author of that famous article on "The Welsh in the United States," printed in the columns of "The Cosmopolitan," was qualified to adjudicate compositions dealing with such a theme.

Mr. James is a "Cymro o waed coch cyfa." His great-grandfather and grandfather had filled the deaconal office in the Broadway Church in Utica. The General is known as an Eisteddfod man; and his speeches and presence have been very highly esteemed. At Wilkesbarre some years ago he said: "We plead guilty to the fact, that like all men of Celtic blood, we feel an affection for the traditions, customs, birth-place and language of our ancestors."

He was to have presided at the Columbian Eisteddfod, on the third day, but was detained.

As President of the Utica Eisteddfod, January 1896, Mr. James referred to "the sturdy Cambrians of his native County of Oneida," and "the gratifying distinction" of presiding here.

Too well known are the important and varied services of this Cambro-American, both civil, political and moral, to need recital here. See other references to this noted Welshman.

Of Eisteddfod officers we give the portraits of four. The thorough and thoughtful Hon. Samuel Job is a Welsh factor of acknowledged worth. In every sphere he proves himself a man of power. Here we have to do with his relation to the Cymrodorion Society, of which he was the first President, and acted in that capacity during 1893. He took a leading part in matters of the World's Fair Eisteddfod. One of the Vice Presidents, Gwilym Eryri, having had ample opportunity for forming a just estimate of his good services says: "Haedda glod cenedlaethol ac edmygedd goreuon y genedl." He found in Mrs. Job a true "help-mate" for this work. This lady co-operated with Mrs. D. R. Jones and other "Cymrodoresau" as an active spirit in committee service.

One of the remarkable characteristics of Mr. Job is his varied capacity and fitness. He was born in Beaufort, Breconshire, South Wales, and came to Cleveland, Ohio, in the spring of 1871 to superintend the River Side Iron Works. Later he was Manager of Bethel Relief Association, a glory of this Forest City in Ohio. In Pullman City as Superintendent of the Iron Works, and again as master of the Post Office his business qualities were attested. Of late he has



SAMUEL JOB.

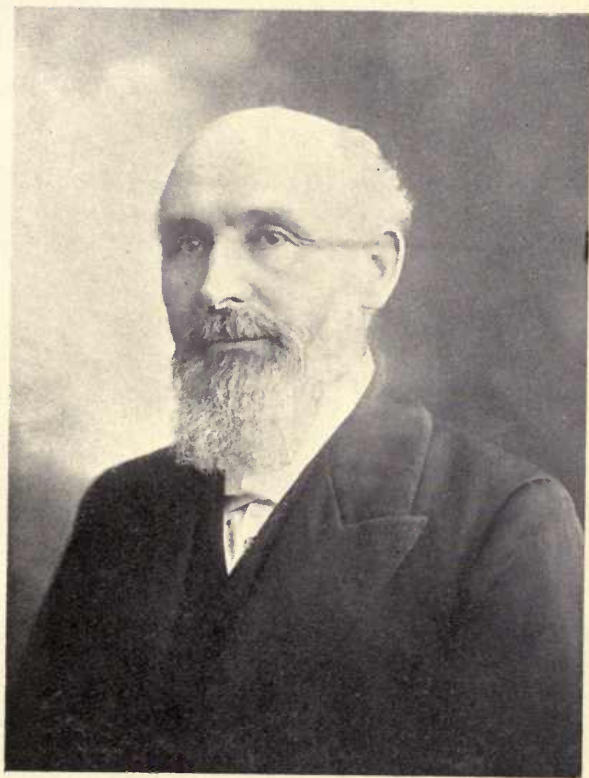
held office in connection with Morgan Park Academy.

Many readers of this book will be glad to see the genial face of Prof. W. Apmadoc. He is widely known and everywhere well received. His presence is an inspiration, and we know of no man "in labors more abundant." As editor of "Columbia" and chief Secretary of the great Eisteddfod, he had before him a task fully worthy of his amazing energy. It seems hardly credible that any one brain could endure so great pressure without breaking down under the weight of so great responsibility and service.

W. E. Powell, Esq. (Gwilym Eryri), as most of the great Eisteddfod officers, did much excellent work, and with no pecuniary pay. It is his nature to enter heart and soul into whatsoever his hands find to do. This gentleman is genial and brimful of genuine Welsh humor. The products of his pen in "Y Drych" or elsewhere are always racy, readable, and good. If anything has displeased the people east of the great lakes, it was the part he is said to have taken in the removal of Prof. D. Protheroe to Milwaukee. But then Mr. Powell is a Western man, and as a railroad official he loves to see things move. He is the General Immigration Agent of the C. M. & St. P. R. R. He founded the flourishing town in South Dakota named Powell. This famous son of Gwalia and child of the muse is a native of Beddgelert, and came to this country about 35 years ago. To him was given the honor

of presenting to the World's Fair Eisteddfod the President of the opening session, Hon. Geo. R. Davies, Director General of the Columbian Exhibition.

Rev. T. C. Edwards, D. D. (Cynonfardd) has cosmopolitan fame. Both in Gwalia and America he is highly respected. A marked token of the esteem in which he is held is the fact that over and over the Eisteddfod committees of Wales have sought his services. We know that the Eisteddfods here are ever eager to secure his presence and aid. He was present as conductor and adjudicator in the Chicago Eisteddfod of 1893. Having been his neighbor for several years, the author knows the honor in which Mr. Edwards is held in the church he serves, and the neighborhood where he resides. The old country coveted his gifts, and the Ebenezer Church at Cardiff, South Wales, secured, for a season, his ministerial and literary service. But the Edwardsdale people could not do without him, and so induced him to return. As Professor of Elocution he has quite a reputation. He stands foremost in the councils and doings of his own denomination. Congregational but Catholic, he and his flock did a nice thing in passing a series of resolutions touching the death of the Baptist pastor, the late Rev. Allen J. Morton, and forwarding the same to that church. This is praiseworthy, and worthy of imitation. Dr. Edwards was on the Republican ticket for State Senator, and his name is known most favorably



THOMAS C. EDWARDS, D. D.

in the sphere of pure politics. A man of so decided a character, who has so ably filled every position to which the voice of Providence has summoned him, is no mean factor.

The Consular Office of this Government has been held by not a few Welshmen. Major E. R. Jones at Newcastle-on-Tyne and Cardiff served 17 years. In 1861-5 the erudite William Dean Howells was Consul in Venice, Italy. Hon. John Jarrett served in Birmingham, England. Dr. D. C. Davies was succeeded by Dr. G. W. Prees at Swansea, and Hon. Anthony Howells by Rev. D. T. Phillips at Cardiff, Wales. Mr. Howells has been famous in other service, civil, political and moral. In "the Western Reserve," and throughout the Buckeye State, he has been tried and trusted. His head is clear, his heart sound. As State Treasurer and as Senator his praise was sung aloud. In his business relations as a successful coal operator he has a record untarnished and excellent.

On both sides of the Atlantic Mr. Howells is a great favorite. He is an able writer in both Welsh and English. His friends at New York City gave him a banquet under the auspices of the St. David's Society at his departure for Cardiff. Aneurin Fardd read some *englynion*, and the veteran William Miles sat at the right side of the President, Hon. E. H. Roberts. When leaving Cardiff a farewell dinner was given, when the following effusion was sung by the famed Dafydd Morganwg:

Tania Awen at Anthony Howell
 Deimladau brawdgar, hygar a digel;
 Hi gluda'n awchus ei glod yn uchel,
 Ond oera, ffera, wrth roi'r gair ffarwel.
 Am roi ffafr i'r Cymro ffel—mae o hyd,—
 Caniad i'w iechyd rydd cyn y dychwel.

So important is the position of a Mine Inspector, that the appointment is made by the Governor of the State. Mr. J. T. Evans, the gentleman whose cut is given, has been appointed again and again. There can be no stronger evidence of his fitness and of the confidence reposed in him. He is a native of Pittsburg, but removed with his parents to Johnstown in 1854. His worthy father was a consistent member of the Welsh Baptist Church here. Familiar with the mines from his boyhood, Mr. Evans has been called to important service. In 1881 he was engaged by the Cambria Iron Company to make explorations in the Adirondack Mountains for iron ore.* Later he was Superintendent of Woodvale Mines. He is considered an authority on matters relating to coal, especially the Bituminous measures. He is serving his fourth term as Inspector, and has successfully passed the ordeal of examinations from time to time. The law of 1877 is quite rigid, but Mr. Evans' average stood 96 to 98½ per cent. In 1896 he ran for nomination as County Treasurer, but in the commotion of the political whirl-

*This investigation was continued for several months, and, finally, it saved this company from engaging in a vast investment that would not pay.



JOHN T. EVANS.

pool he did not make it. Nevertheless, he tries again, and may gain the election. As a Christian man and a gentleman, Mr. Evans is an honor to his church, and a general favorite of all. Officially he serves in the "Sixth Bituminous Inspection District" of the great Keystone State. He is a leading man in Johnstown and Cambria County.

The example we give of Welshmen in Senatorship, is, we think, well chosen. Hon. Morgan B. Williams is a remarkable instance of genius mastering difficulties. He is verily a man, a great but a self-made man. His educational advantages were not ample; his early environments were anything but favorable. Honorable indeed is the position whereunto he has attained, for he began at the foot of the ladder. For years the great coal operator, the Bank President, the useful citizen, the Council man, and School director, and then the State Senator—had made his mark. Last of all he stood a candidate for his district as Representative in Congress, and was elected by a large majority. In the House, as everywhere, Mr. Williams was a worker. He could not be a drone, nor hold a sine-cure office. When in Harrisburg he not only supported the measures which secured to workmen a semi-monthly pay, but insisted that the law be enforced. As a literary man and a promoter of Welsh institutions, he has made a noble record. His liberal giving is proverbial. On his return from a visit to his

native country his many friends made him a supper in September, 1895.

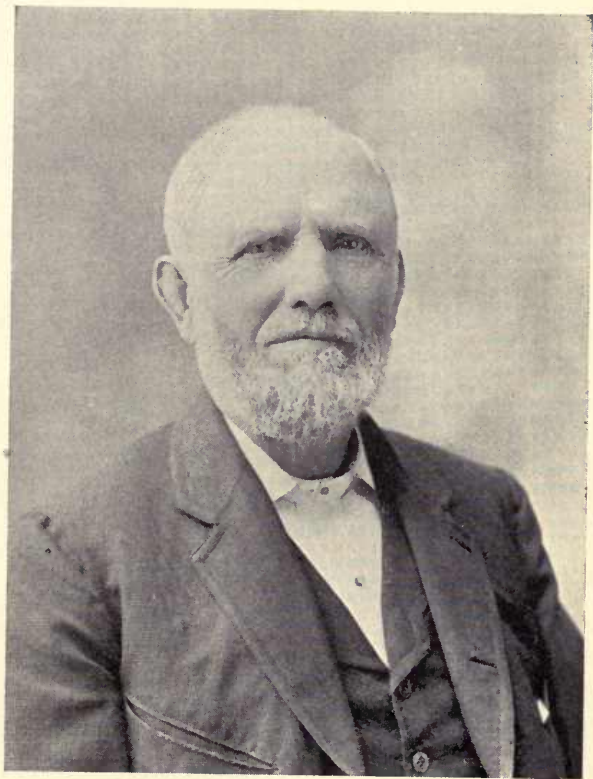
"Ac anadl gwir genedlgarol
Gwres Awen i'w groesawi'n ol."

—M. C. Jones.

The Senator's bow abides in strength, and there will be future service secured from this representative man.

In the World's Fair, we found Hon. M. B. Williams, Wilkesbarre, appointed a member of the Pennsylvania "Board of Commissioners." He accompanied the Governor to Chicago, for the arrangement of the "Keystone" Exhibit there. Mr. Williams was moreover Chairman of the "Committee on Mines and Mining;" few men were as well fitted for such a post as he.

Hon. Daniel Edwards, Kingston, Pa., has been a civil, political and moral factor of great power in his day. He is valued as a member of the Congregational Church. He is known far and wide, and his influence has been growing as his locks are being silvered with age. He is operating extensive collieries at Kingston and Plymouth. His picture has been sought and secured for the respect in which we have held him during many years, and for the reason that the author knows of no finer example of success in business. In Danville and here he has been famous for making whatever he undertakes to do prosper. So shrewd is his judgment, so talismanic his touch, that capitalists have eagerly followed him. An enterprise to which



DANIEL EDWARDS.

Mr. Edwards sets his hand will call forth the investment of money to any amount. There is an impression abroad in commercial circles, that no scheme endorsed by him can prove a failure. Failure seems a word unknown in his vocabulary; he appears never to have missed any mark he aimed to hit.

A man of affairs, in many respects he is a shining light and guide set before our industrious and ambitious young men. He has a generous hand and a kindly heart. The aid he has bestowed on churches, his gifts to the poor, and much more that we might name, have made for him an abiding and honorable name. Unlike some wealthy Welshmen, Mr. Edwards has held by his Welsh church, and sits under the profitable ministry of "Cynonfardd" year after year.

The other remarkable "business man" whose picture we present, stands at the opposite end of the line. Mr. Joseph Richards, though comparatively young, had made a reputation for industry and integrity, for tact and talent, ere he left Summit Hill, Carbon County, Pa. Prior to his coming to Slatington he had invested considerable capital in the slate industry. Better and more important than dollars is the commercial tact that can multiply the dollars. "The Carbon Slate Co." rejoices in a happy combination of leaders who ensure success. We refer to the long experience of that skillful operator in slate, Mr. Ellis Owens, and the ability of that salesman of energy and push, Mr. R. G.

Pierce; and the keen and quick business efficiency of Mr. Richards. We are not surprised that such a Company have gained a prodigious growth of business. In 1897 they employed over six score men, and aggregated over \$181,000 in their sales. This firm is constantly enlarging its business, and exports immense quantities of roofing slate to Great Britain.

Mr. Richards takes a prominent part in the church and Sunday School he attends. His son, Josiah W., is Assistant Surgeon, acting as such under the rank of Lieutenant in the United States' Army. He is a worthy son of his parents.

Hon. John Jarrett, Pittsburg, Pa., is deservedly held in high esteem both by capitalists and by sons of toil. As a sort of daysman he placed his hand on both parties. Now that

"There is a poor blind Samson in our land,
Shorn of his strength and bound with bands of steel,
Who may in some grim revel raise his hand
And shake the pillars of our commonweal,"

such a factor as Mr. Jarrett is of incalculable worth. It is as a representative man of this class that we place him in our gallery. As Consul and statesman his services have been appreciated. He has great fitness for the office of Secretary of the American Tinned Plate Association, for which he receives a salary of \$5,000 a year. Nevertheless, it is well that he has served as "Chief of the Workingmen's Union," and was chosen President and Trustee of the Amalgamated Association of Workingmen. In the elaborate volume on "The Labor Movements" (1887, Chapter XI), Mr. Jarrett relates, with thrilling interest, "The story of the iron workers," and evinces his living sympathy

with them. On his return from England, in 1892, the Pittsburg St. David's Society gave him a hearty welcome home. The speeches of Dr. Edwards and Dr. Davies were eulogistic, but no eulogy of this man could become extravagant.

The editor of the "Missionary Review of the World" well says of Dr. B. W. Chidlaw, "This remarkable Welshman was ordained at twenty-five, and a year later entered on the long period of service as missionary of the American Sunday School Union, whose representative he was at the Robert Raikes centennary in 1880. He has literally founded thousands of Sunday Schools, in remote districts, and given the first impulse to new churches." We have more than once called up notices of the good services of this good man. All who know his history know what "a singular example of usefulness" was this man of *Gwynedd*. All must rejoice in the fact that this useful life was continued so long. Dr. Chidlaw was a great friend, not only of Sabbath School instruction, but also of higher learning; he was a director and patron of the Miami University, from which he graduated 60 years ago.

We refrain from more extended notice of this great factor, and refer the reader to a very interesting "Auto-biography of B. W. Chidlaw, D. D.," recently published by T. J. Griffiths, Utica, N. Y. We make a few extracts therefrom, touching Mr. Chidlaw's "Camp life." As he could not keep out of the war so he had to carry into "camp" his great life work. Writing in September, 1861, he said, "I have met over thirty regiments since last June, and I am confident

that the religious and moral element in each is such as to secure the establishment and maintenance of a vigorous and useful Sunday School."—Memoir p. 30. Another said of him, "The soldiers bless him wherever he goes." In "camp" he originated a plan for "brotherhood," yet "leaving church relations undisturbed." The Doctor placed in his regiment a good library of full 300 volumes.

July, 1892, the mortal remains of the great Rev. Ll. Ioan Evans, D. D., LL.D., were brought from Wales to Cincinnati, O., and interred in Spring Grove Cemetery. At his departure for Bala College there was deep sorrow; at his funeral was "great lamentation." He was a mighty man, and a loyal lover of God's word. His strong mind was in profoundest sympathy with "the word of truth." "The New York Evangelist" printed his able paper on "Biblical Scholarship and Inspiration." In it are found certain statements which the less thoughtful and uninformed might hesitate to accept, but the good Doctor was profoundly impressed with the veracity of the revealed word.

We present him as a representative man in his chosen sphere—an educator of surpassing forcefulness, and a teacher eminently true to his "high calling." He was honest and conscientious in all he said and did, and had the happy faculty of convincing men that he was right as well as sincere.*

Another representative man, as an educator, is the Rev. John Howard Harris, D. D., LL.D. He was

*May we here express the delight with which we read his adjudication of our Essay on "The Future of Republics," at the Scranton Eisteddfod. The prize was divided between Mr. D. O. John, Wilkesbarre, and us; and Dr. Evans gave clearly the Reasons Why. This Essay was in Welsh.—*Dyfodol Gweriniaeth.*

called from the Presidency of Keystone Academy to that of Bucknell University, formerly Lewisburg University, about ten years ago. He had already established his reputation in the institution founded and fostered by him. The future of that seminary was made secure by his zeal, his ability, his energy. The future of the University, if we may judge from the first decade of the Harris administration, will be not only secure but sublime. In these years the number of students have increased about three fold, and this astonishing increase is manifest in every department of Bucknell College. His Alma Mater will grow increasingly proud of the services she is destined to receive at the hand of this distinguished son. We might quote pages of high commendation from various sources, but we forbear, and simply assure our readers that all who know Doctor Harris and his great achievements esteem him very highly in love "for his work's sake." He lives for the institution, and is enthroned in the heart of her faculty, her students, and her patrons.

The father of this great factor in higher learning was named Rees Harris, and came to this country nearly seventy years ago. Here is a Cambro-American, whom both Cambrians and Americans delight to honor.

Desiring a Press Representative, we decided on the late Benjamin F. Lewis, a native of Llanidloes, North Wales. He came hither in 1847, and learned the printer's trade in New York City. In 1859 he came to Utica, and from being foreman of the printers in the "Herald" office was engaged on the "making up" of that great daily for over thirty years. In 1893 he was

engaged on the editorial staff of "The Cambrian" and "*Y Drych*." Mr. Lewis was a noble and able man. He wielded a facile pen, and caught readily the spirit of the hour. His soul beat in quick sympathy with every great question of the day. He had a clear head, and his moral tone was high. One of his valued treasures was a copy of Abel Morgan's "*Mynegair Ysgrythyr-ol*," to which we have referred. Mr. Lewis was a devoted Sunday School man, and his fine Bible class placed a floral tribute on or near his casket. The Cymreigyddion Society showed their respect for the deceased by a floral harp, and the Ivorite Society presented a floral pillow. They were represented by about four score "*Gwir Iforiaid*." The M. E. Church sent a floral representation of "*Gates Ajar*." Mr. Lewis was a member of "The Oneida Historical Society."

"The Utica Herald" wrote of him: "The latter part of the month of May Mr. Lewis will succeed G. H. Humphrey as editor of '*Y Drych*,' having as an associate John C. Roberts, who has been on the paper twenty-three years. Mr. Lewis contributed for the first number of '*Y Drych*' in 1851, and set type on the paper for several months during the first year of its publication. That he will ably fill the position to which he has been called, no one who knows him can doubt. Mr. Humphrey retires from '*Y Drych*' to engage in the practice of law."

His associates at the office gave Mr. Lewis an elegant gold watch, a copy of Chamber's Encyclopaedia, and a silver inkstand in token of their esteem for him.

As a factor in the Legal Profession we present a portrait of Hon. H. M. Edwards, Scranton, Pa. Judge

Edwards is no common man, and of him we have notices elsewhere. Mr. Edwards served two terms as District Attorney, ere he arrived to the dignity of District Judge. His famous legal decisions on the reading of Scriptures in public schools has elicited marked commendation. It will go down to posterity as a proof of the mental logic, the professional skill, and the sound logic of this Welsh jurist. The whole case is published in a valuable pamphlet. "The Examiner," New York, took notice of this opinion, which affirms that "The reading of the Bible in the public schools may be allowed, and even commended from a standpoint which does not involve the question of sectarian instruction, nor the rights of conscience." The Judge claimed that as the Constitution of Pennsylvania is silent on the subject it should be left to the discretion of the School Board.

Among Welsh people everywhere Mr. Edwards is a great favorite, and in 1895 on his return from Wales, Cymry of his own city tendered him a worthy reception. The famed Judge Noah Davis is now ex-Judge, and evening shadows grow apace. Judge Edwards is as yet in the meridian of life—progressive and ambitious. No higher honor could be his than to enjoy a career as brilliant and useful as that of the distinguished and revered jurist of the Empire State.

Inasmuch as

"A wise physician skill'd our wounds to heal,
Is more than armies to the common weal."

we place in our gallery a representative of the Medical Profession, the late Rees Davies, M. D., of Wilkesbarre, Pa. Of his calling he was a distinguished ornament, and held in high esteem. He was as unas-

suming as he was proficient. Having studied in Marietta College, Ohio, and Hamilton College, N. Y., he entered the medical department of the University of Michigan. He afterwards went to Bellevue Hospital Medical College in the Empire City. When he settled in Wilkesbarre his fame grew apace, for the people and the profession found that a man of superior worth was among them. In critical surgery cases and the treatment of intricate types of disease this eminent physician was in constant demand. His success elicited "the favorable recognition of scholarly men of his profession all over the country." In 1876 he was elected honorary member of "The Philadelphia Obstetrical Society." He was President of "The Pennsylvania State Medical Society" and of "The American Medical Association." His contributed articles on various subjects will perpetuate his fame for ages yet to come. He died when but 58 years of age. His son, W. Davies, M. D., is now living at the illustrious father's home, and following the same "high calling."

INDEX.

- Adams, C. F., 285
 Adams, Henry, 16
 Adams, John, 98, 108, 185
 Adams, John Q., 217
 Ancestry, Pride of, 25
 Ancestral Government, 159
 Amendment, The First, 177
 Apmadoc, W., 362, 394, 411
 Appointments in Pennsylvania, 345
 Baptists of Note, 353
 Baltimore, Lord, 99
 Beecher, Dr. Lyman, 386
 Beecher, Henry Ward, 38, 288
 Beulah, Pa., 201
 Bevan, Barbara, 44
 Bevan, Dr. Isaac, 308
 Bevans, Rev. L., 242
 Blackwell, H., 23
 Bowen, R., 199
 Bradford, Pa., 236
 Brown University, 31
 Cadwaladers, The, 44
 Cadwalader, Gen. John, 151
 Caernarvon, Pa., 53
 Cambria Co., Pa., 180, 201
 Carbondale, Pa., 224
 Carlyle, 8, 39
 Catasauqua, Pa., 229
 Chaplain Jones, 137, 141, 210
 Charter of Liberties, 105
 CHICAGO, 388
 Chidlaw, Dr., 239, 254, 313
 Chivers, Dr. E. E., 393
 Civil War, 248-277
 CINCINNATI, 380
 Coal Industry, 197, 335-338
 College Presidents, 315
 Congregationalists of Note, 351
 Congressmen, 187, 203, 232, 250
 Congress, Fifty-Third, 357
 Cuyler, Rev. Dr., 372
 Cymry, The, 158
 Davis, Col. Roberts, 222
 David, Rev. R. T., 214
 Davies, Hon. Elias, 347
 Davies, Hon. Geo. R., 396
 Davies, Hon. H. W., 252
 Davies, Hon. T. T., 279
 Davies, James, 295
 Davies, Dr. John, 384
 Davies, Gen. John, 207
 Davies, "Honest John," 220
 Davies, Dr. N. S., 389
 Davies, Dr. Rees, 423
 Declaration of Indep., 171
 Delaware Springs, O., 202
 Dundaff, Pa., 237
 Eaton, Dr. G. W., 316
 Eaton, Rev. Isaac, 73
 Ebensburg, Pa., 181
 Editors of Welsh Name, 324-7
 Educators of Note, 358
 Edwards, Rev. B. B., 241
 Edwards, E. B., 376
 Edwards, Dr. Jonathan, 37
 Edwards, Rev. Justin, 20, 215
 Edwards, Judge H. M., 422
 Edwards, Rev. Morgan, 189
 Edwards, Prof. O. M., 12
 Edwards, P., 138
 Edwards, William, 193
 Egle, Dr., on the Welsh, 48
 Ellis, General, 221

"Emigrant Church," 77
 Eminent Episcopalians, 349
 Eminent M. E. Men, 349
 Erie Co., Pa., 179
 Essay Adjudication, 3
 Evans, C. W., 404
 Evans, Edward, 224
 Evans, Prof. E. P., 405
 Evans, Dr. Fred., 378
 Evans, Hon. George, 232
 Evans, Lewis, 199
 Evans, Col. John, 153
 Evans, Rev. James, 231
 Evans, Dr. Ll. Ioan, 307, 387
 Evans, Nathan, 54
 Evans, Oliver, 60, 185, 191, 198
 Evans, Rev. W. R., 3
 Everett, Rev. Dr., 307

"Father Thomas," Hilltown,
 Pa., 75

"Father Thomas," Catas-
 aqua, Pa., 228

Farmers, Welsh, 233.

Foulke, Capt. C., 47

Gale College, 315
 Garfield, Edward, 16, 404
 Garfield, Abram, 138
 Garfield, Pres., 319
 Gas for S. Boston, 224
 Governors and Others, 347
 Granville College, 201
 Great Valley Church, Pa., 78
 Griffiths, Hon. S., 116
 Griffiths, Rev. A., 213
 Griffiths, Rev. J. T., 75
 Griffiths, Rev. Dr., 377
 Gwilym Eryri, 81, 411
 Gwynedd, 43

Harris, B., 34
 Harris, Rev. J. P., 5
 Harris, Dr. S., 310
 Harris, Dr. J. H., 420

Harris, Rev. J. P., 5
 Harris, Samuel, 83
 Harrison, Pres. B., 319, 355
 Harrison, G. H., 218
 Harvard College, 17
 Hopewell Academy, 73
 Hopkins, Step., 16, 26
 Hopkins, Prof. A., 241
 Howell, Judge, 31
 Howells, Hon. A., 293
 Howells, W. Dean, 370, 386
 Hughes, Ezek, 381
 Hughes, Hugh J., 12
 Humphreys, Col. D., 153, 207
 Humphreys, Col Jacob, 221
 Humphreys, Dr. H., 240
 Humphreys, Hon. Miles S., 346

Indians, Welsh help 230-232
 Importance of Formative
 Stage, 167

Iorthryn Gwynedd, 13
 Iron Industry, Earlier, 51-56
 Iron Industry, Later, 338-342

James, Professor, 317
 James, Dr. Owen, 317
 James, Hon. T. L. 376, 369, 409
 James, W. T., 195
 Jarrett, Hon. John, 51, 418
 Jenkins' Letters, 159
 Jenkins, John, Wyoming, 57,
 154.

Jenkins, Rev. N., 79
 Johnson, Ben, 10
 Johnstown, 343, 414
 Jones, Doct. Alex. 368
 Jones, Doct. David, 53
 Jones, Doct. John, 140; 368
 Jones, Chaplain, 137, 210
 Jones, Col. E. F., 255
 Jones, Elder, 240
 Jones, Gen. G. W., 219
 Jones, Hon. Hor. Gates, 32, 377
 Jones, Jacob, 209

- Jones, Jacob, Pottsville, Pa., 342
Jones, Hon. Pomeroy, 182
Jones, Rev. Erasmus W., 363
Jones, Rev. Morgan, 23
Jones, N., 195
Jones, Rev. F. W., 181
Jones, Rev. Dr. S., 65, 87
Jones, Rev. Dr. T. W., 181
Jones, T. ap Gatesby, 209
Jones, Thomas B., 221
Jones, W. S., 225
Journalism, The Welsh in, 321-327
Judson University, 314

Lane Seminary, 386
Legal Profession, 66, 327
Lee, Arthur, 199
Lee, Maj. Gen. Charles, 148
Lee, "Harry," 149, 160
Levick, Dr. J. J., 44, 140
Lewis, Col. A., 156
Lewis, Francis, 166
Lewis, George, 193
Lewis, T. C., 200
Lewis, T. E., 391
Liberty of Conscience, 21, 93, 178
Lloyd, David, 62, 64
Lloyd, Rev. Rees, 381
Lloyd, Senator, 210
"Louisiana Purchase," 117
Luzerne Co. Volunteers, 263

Map, Evans', 199
Mathias, Rev. Jos., 214
Meredith, Rev. Lewis, 393
Miles, Rev. John, 19
Miles, Rev. R., 76
Miles, Gen. N. A., 20
Miles, Col. Samuel, 146
Milwaukee, 364
Minersville, Pa., 292
Missouri Comprom., 249
Moody, Rev. Josh., 22

Moral Factors, again, 261
Morgan, Hon. E., 252
Morgan, Capt. Jacob, 46
Morgan, Col. Jacob, 153
Morgan, Col. Lewis, 142
Morgan, Dr. John, 59
Morgan, T. Rochester, 223
Morgan, T. R., Ohio, 295
Morgan, William, Pa., 221
Morris, Col. L., 50
Morris, Governor, 52
Morris, Lieut., 276
Morris, Robert, 129, 165

Names, Welsh, 11, 49, 397
Nation's Sorrow, The, 320
Newport, R. I., 26
New England, Welsh in, 19
"New Wales," 41
NEW YORK CITY, 366

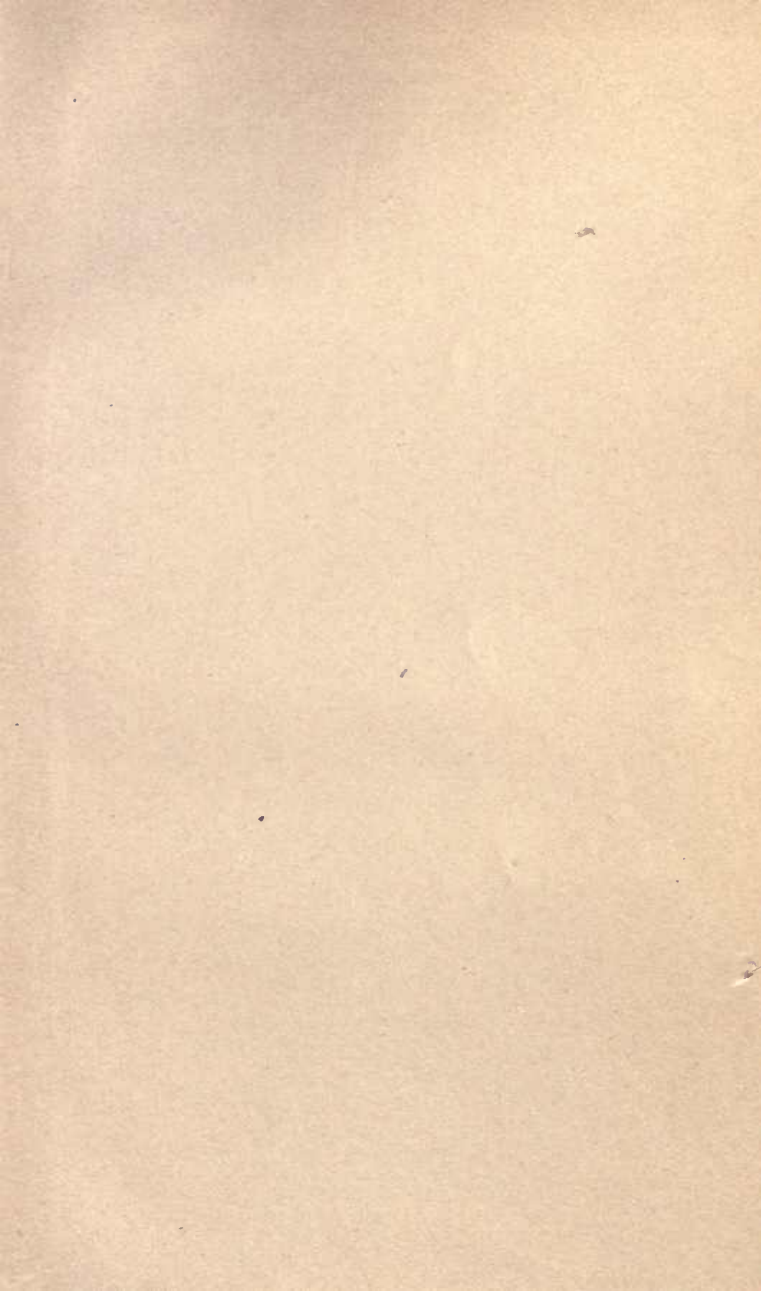
Olyphant, Pa., 294
Oneida, N. Y., 182-188
Owen, Rev. Goronwy. So, 391
Owens, Isaac, 240

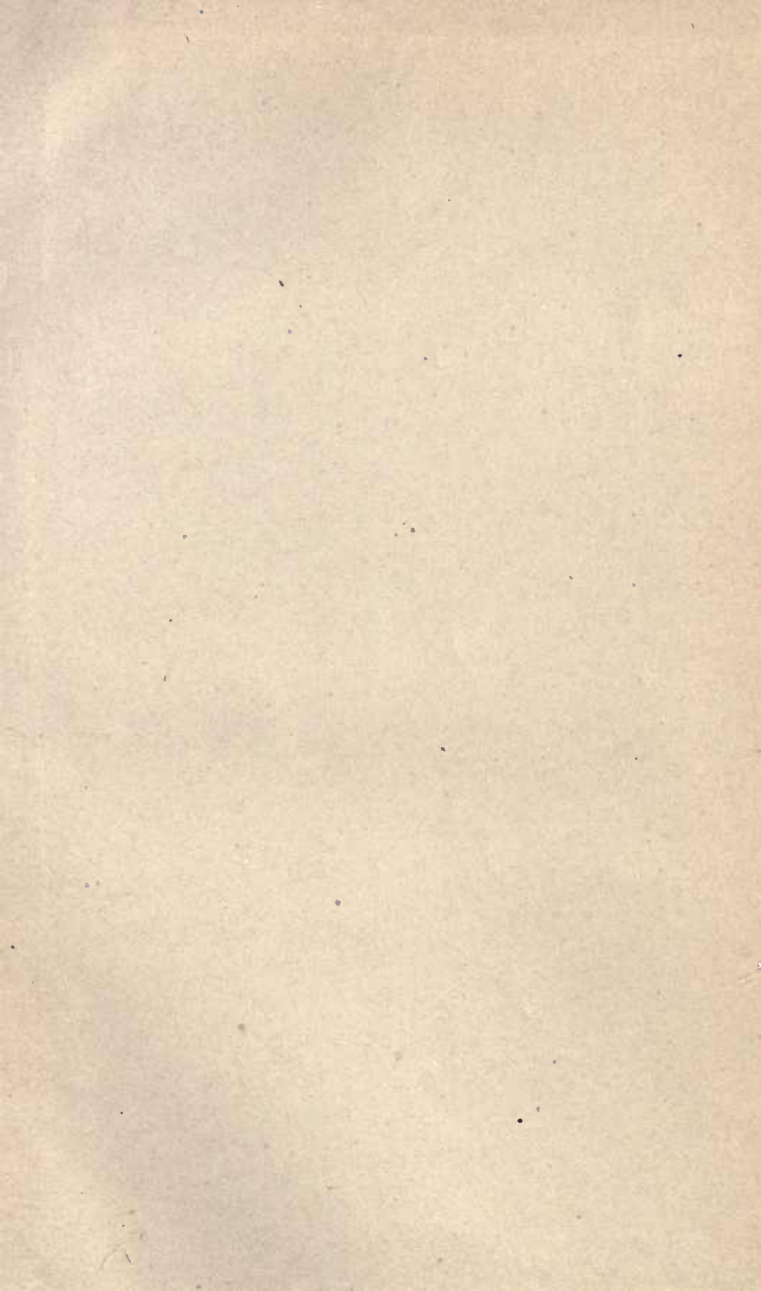
Paper, Invented, 222
Parry, Judge E. O., 233
Patent Records, 195, 223, 294
Penn, William, 51, 103-107
Pennsylv. Volunteers, 253
Petersburg Mine, 261
Peters, Rev. H., 17
Peters, Richard, 67, 196
PHILADELPHIA, 62, 374
Phillips, Wendell, 249
Phillips, Rev. D. T., 394
Phillips, F. R., 378
Pierce, J. F., 308
Pottsville, Pa., 233
Powder Mills, 142
Powell, Judge, 21, 328, 400
Powell, James C., 326
Powell, John, Pa., 79
Powell, William, Pa., 293

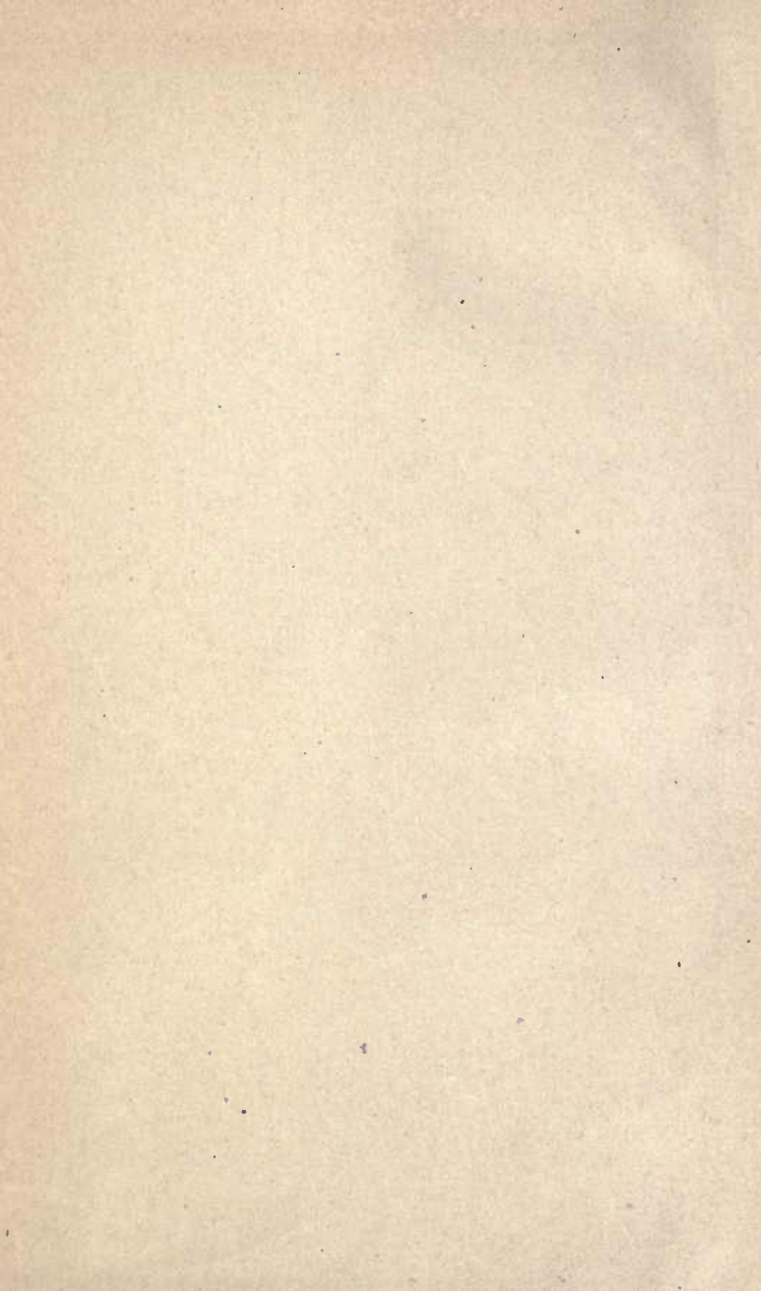
- Price, Rev. John, 49
 Price, Rev. T. J., 312
 Price, Hon. W. T., 300-303
 Price, Richard, 162
- Quaker City and the Welsh, 58
- Radnor, O., 201
 Rees, Doctor J. S., 309
 Rees, Rev. G. Evans, 378
 Rees, Rev. J. M., 239
 Rees, Serj. Henry, 262
 Rees, R. W., 341
 Rees, Thos., 179
 Reynolds, Major W., 298
 Rhys, Rev. Morg. J., 181
 Richards, Dr. E. J., 308
 Richards, Dr. W. Lynn, 32
 Roberts, G. B., pedigree, 45
 Roberts, G. B., Pres. of P. R. R., 376
 Roberts, Col. W. L., 222
 Roberts, David R., 336
 Roberts, John, 195
 Roberts, Richard, 331
 Roberts, Rev. Dr. W. C., 3, 350, 408
 Roberts, Rev. Dr. W. H., 378
 Rodericks, The, 337
 Rowlands, Rev. H. O., 120, 391
 Rowlands, William, 174
 Rowlands, Dr. A. J., 377, 387
 Rowlands, Rev. Dr. W., 372
 Ruskin on Wales, 401
- Schuylkill Co., Pa., 261
 Scranton, Pa., 325
 Shelby, Gen. Isaac, 206
 Signatures of Signers, 123
 Slate Industry, 328, 417
 Slavery, Profits of, 249
 Stoves, Oliver Evans', 198
 St. Clair, Pa., 293
- Thomas, D. Catasauqua, 227
 Thomas, Gabriel, 51
 Thomas, Colonel, 147
 Thomas, Colonel S., 256
 Thomas, Rev. David, 178
 Thomas, Rev. Dr., 35
 Thomas, The Brothers, 213
 Thomas, Rev. Benj., D. D., 312
 Tin Industry, 332
 Trevor, John D., 315
- Upper Lehigh, Pa., 239
 Utica, N. Y., 182
 Utica and Steuben, 202
 Utica Eisteddfod, 256
- Valley Forge, 52
 Vaughan and Moody, 41
 Vaughan, Thomas, 19
- "Wales, A Little," 201
 War, Revolutionary, 134-156
 War of 1812, 205-212
 War, Civil, 248-286
 Watkins, Rev. B., 215
 Welsh Factors in Cities, 366-396.
 Welsh Hills, Ohio, 200
 Welsh Ingenuity, 24, 339, 341
 Welsh Land Owners, 40, 48, 180, 236, 363
 Welsh Ministry here, 361
 Welsh Tract, 41, 85
 Welshmen in Places of Trust, 333-344
 Williams' College, 34
 Williams, Col. S., 138
 Williams, Edward, 27
 Williams, Gen. O. H., 157
 Williams H., Pa., 329
 Williams, Hon. Lewis, 217

- | | |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Williams, Hon. D. R., 84 | World's Fair Eisteddfod, 394- |
| Williams, Hon. H. W., 235 | 396 |
| Williams, Hon. M. B., 414 | Wyoming, Pa., Settlers, 57 |
| Williams, Rev. John, 31 | Wyoming, Pa., Soldiers, 155, |
| Williams, Dr. W. R., 98, 571 | 167 |
| Williams, Roger. 18, 90-102 | Yale, Elihu of Wales, 29 |
| Williams, Rev. J. L., 382 | Yale College, 30 |
| Williams, Rev. William, 17 | |
| Williams, Dr. Samuel, 27 | |

THE END.







University of California
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
405 Hilgard Avenue, Los Angeles, CA 90024-1388
Return this material to the library
from which it was borrowed.

U/L

"REC'D 12-10-11"

APR 13 1992

MAR 05 1992

THE LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES

001 156 921 7

MD
CW

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



A 001 156 921 7

Un